

HOW GENOMIC AND ECOLOGICAL TRAITS SHAPE ISLAND
BIODIVERSITY — INSIGHTS FROM INDIVIDUAL-BASED
MODELS



Dissertation zur Erlangung des
naturwissenschaftlichen Doktorgrades
der Julius-Maximilians-Universität Würzburg

vorgelegt von

LUDWIG KLAUS THEODOR LEIDINGER

aus

Recklinghausen

Würzburg, 2020

Eingereicht am:

MITGLIEDER DER PROMOTIONSKOMMISSION:

Vorsitzender:

Gutachter: Prof. Dr. Juliano Sarmento Cabral

Gutachter: PD Dr. Thomas Hovestadt

Tag des Promotionskolloquiums:

Doktorurkunde ausgehändigt am:

SUMMARY

Life on oceanic islands provides a playground and comparably easy-studied basis for the understanding of biodiversity in general. Island biota feature many fascinating patterns: endemic species, species radiations and species with peculiar trait syndromes. However, classic and current island biogeography theory does not yet consider all the factors necessary to explain many of these patterns. In response to this, there is currently a shift in island biogeography research to systematically consider species traits and thus gain a more functional perspective. Despite this recent development, a set of species characteristics remains largely ignored in island biogeography, namely genomic traits. Evidence suggests that genomic factors could explain many of the speciation and adaptation patterns found in nature and thus may be highly informative to explain the fascinating and iconic phenomena known for oceanic islands, including species radiations and susceptibility to biotic invasions.

Unfortunately, the current lack of comprehensive meaningful data makes studying these factors challenging. Even with paleontological data and space-for-time rationales, data is bound to be incomplete due to the very environmental processes taking place on oceanic islands, such as land slides and volcanism, and lacks causal information due to the focus on correlative approaches. As promising alternative, integrative mechanistic models can explicitly consider essential underlying eco-evolutionary mechanisms. In fact, these models have shown to be applicable to a variety of different systems and study questions.

In this thesis, I therefore examined present mechanistic island models to identify how they might be used to address some of the current open questions in island biodiversity research. Since none of the models simultaneously considered speciation and adaptation at a genomic level, I developed a new genome- and niche-explicit, individual-based model. I used this model to address three different phenomena of island biodiversity: environmental variation, insular species radiations and species invasions.

Using only a single model I could show that small-bodied species with flexible genomes are successful under environmental variation, that a complex combination of dispersal abilities, reproductive strategies and genomic traits affect the occurrence of species radiations and that invasions are primarily driven by the intensity of introductions and the trait characteristics of invasive species. This highlights how the consideration of functional traits can promote the understanding of some of the understudied phenomena in island biodiversity.

The results presented in this thesis exemplify the generality of integrative models which are built on first principles. Thus, by applying such models to various complex study questions, they are able to unveil multiple biodiversity dynamics and patterns. The combination of several models such as the one I developed to an eco-evolutionary model ensemble could further help to identify fundamental eco-evolutionary principles. I conclude the thesis with an outlook on how to use and extend my developed model to investigate geomorphological dynamics in archipelagos and to allow dynamic genomes, which would further increase the model's generality.

ZUSAMMENFASSUNG

Inseln sind nützliche Modellsysteme für das Verständnis von Biodiversität im Allgemeinen. Dies wird verstärkt durch den Umstand, dass Flora und Fauna auf Inseln eine Vielzahl einzigartiger Phänomene aufweisen: von endemischen Arten über Artenradiationen bis hin zu außergewöhnlichen Arteigenschaften. Bisherige Theorien der Inselbiogeographie berücksichtigen jedoch nicht alle Faktoren, die nötig wären, um solche Phänomene zu erklären. Derzeitige Bemühungen zielen daher darauf ab, Arteigenschaften systematisch mit bestehenden Theorien zu vereinen. Trotz dieser Entwicklung werden genomische Arteigenschaften bislang in solch einer funktionalen Inselbiogeographie weitestgehend ignoriert, obwohl es Hinweise darauf gibt, dass genomische Faktoren einige der faszinierenden Diversifizierungsmuster einschließlich Artenradiationen erklären könnten.

Die Erforschung dieser Faktoren gestaltet sich aufgrund des Mangels an umfangreichen, aussagekräftigen Daten jedoch als schwierig. Selbst unter Zuhilfenahme von paläontologischen Daten und substituierten Daten aus vergleichbaren Systemen lassen sich Unvollständigkeiten in den Daten und das Problem fehlender Kausalzusammenhänge schwer überwinden. Eine vielversprechende Alternative stellen mechanistische Modelle dar, von denen einige bereits für eine Vielzahl von Systemen und Forschungsprojekten eingesetzt wurden.

In dieser Dissertation wurden daher mechanistische Inselmodelle untersucht, um herauszufinden, inwiefern sich diese für derzeitige offene Fragen in der Inselbiogeographie eignen würden. Da keines der untersuchten Modelle gleichzeitig Artbildung und Anpassung unter Berücksichtigung von genomischen Faktoren abbildet, wurde ein neues genom- und nischenexplizites, individuenbasiertes Modell entwickelt. Dieses wurde benutzt, um drei verschiedene Phänomene im Kontext der Inselbiogeographie zu untersuchen: die Anpassung an Umweltvariation, Artenradiationen und Invasionen durch exotische Arten.

Mit diesem neuentwickeltem Modell konnte gezeigt werden, dass kleinere Arten mit flexiblen Genomen unter variablen Umwelteigenschaften erfolgreicher sind, dass eine komplexe Kombination aus Ausbreitungsfähigkeiten, Fortpflanzungsstrategien und genomischen Arteigenschaften das Entstehen von Artenradiationen beeinflussen und dass Invasionen vor allem von der Einführungsintensität und den Arteigenschaften exotischer Arten getrieben sind. Diese Ergebnisse demonstrieren, wie die Berücksichtigung funktionaler Arteigenschaften dabei helfen kann, einige bislang wenig untersuchte Phänomene der Inselbiogeographie zu verstehen.

Die Ergebnisse dieser Dissertation stehen beispielhaft für die Allgemeingültigkeit integrativer, auf Grundzusammenhängen aufbauender Modelle. Dies wird durch die Aufdeckung diverser Biodiversitätsmuster und -dynamiken im Rahmen der Bearbeitung verschiedener komplexer Fragestellungen hervorgehoben. Weitere Modelle, wie das hier beschriebene, könnten sogar in einem Modellensemble kombiniert werden, um öko-evolutionäre Grundprinzipien zu identifizieren. Abschließend wird ein Ausblick auf die Möglichkeit gewährt, das Modell weiterzunutzen und zu erweitern, um beispielsweise geomorphologische Archipeldynamiken oder dynamische Genome abzubilden, und damit die Allgemeingültigkeit des Modells noch zu erweitern.

PUBLICATIONS

The following lists publications and manuscripts I co-authored as part of my PhD thesis.

- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Aug. 7, 2017). "Biodiversity Dynamics on Islands: Explicitly Accounting for Causality in Mechanistic Models." *Diversity* 9.3, p. 30. doi: [10.3390/d9030030](https://doi.org/10.3390/d9030030).
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Apr. 12, 2020a). "How genomic and ecological traits affect radiations of plant species on oceanic islands: insights from a genomically-explicit model." *in prep.*
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Mar. 25, 2020b). "Temporal Environmental Variation Imposes Differential Selection on Genomic and Ecological Traits of Virtual Plant Communities." *bioRxiv* (*under review at Oikos*), p. 2020.03.24.005058. doi: [10.1101/2020.03.24.005058](https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058).
- Vedder, Daniel, Ludwig Leidinger, and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Apr. 13, 2020). "Effects of species traits and abiotic factors during the stages of plant invasions." *submitted to Journal of Applied Ecology*.

Change is the essential process of all existence.

— Spock

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I struggle to find the appropriate words to express my gratitude towards all the people who accompanied me hitherto on my path. I thank Juliano for his guidance, and Sonia, Thomas and Flavio for their inspiring insights. I thank my present and former colleagues at the CCTB, Ludmilla, Anne, Markus, Jan, Torsten, Arthur, Philip, Franziska, and Thaíssa for intriguing discussions. I thank Anna, Oliver, Emanuel, Emily, Frank, Alex, and Jörg for teaching me the craft. I thank Daniel for invaluable contributions to the model and my research. Thank you, Christine, Matthias, Barbara, and Robert, for your unwavering support. Thank you, Clara, for showing me the world. And, finally, thank you, Jana, simply for being there.

Live long and prosper!

CONTENTS

I INTRODUCTION

1	LIFE ON ISLANDS	3
1.1	Patterns of island biodiversity	3
1.2	Formal island biodiversity theories	4
1.3	Open questions and challenges	6
1.3.1	The role of genomic traits in species performance	6
1.3.2	The threat of invasive species	7
1.3.3	Inferring causation	8
2	OVERVIEW OF STUDY QUESTIONS	11

II MAIN

3	MECHANISTIC MODELS FOR ISLAND BIODIVERSITY	15
4	GENOMIC TRAITS UNDER TEMPORAL ENVIRONMENTAL VARIABILITY	33
5	TRAIT SYNDROMES IN ISLAND RADIATIONS	73
6	TRAITS AND ABIOTIC FACTORS DURING INVASIONS	91

III DISCUSSION

7	TRAITS AND MECHANISMS IN ISLAND BIODIVERSITY	137
7.1	Toward a functional-genomic perspective on island biodiversity	137
7.2	Synthesizing biological theories with island models	140
8	OUTLOOK	143
8.1	Eco-evolutionary model ensembles to identify general principles	143
8.2	Complex biogeography	145
8.3	Genome dynamics	146
8.4	Possible implementation	146
9	CONCLUSION	149

BIBLIOGRAPHY	151
--------------	-----

Appendix

A	CONFIRMATIONS OF MANUSCRIPT SUBMISSIONS	161
---	---	-----

Part I

INTRODUCTION

LIFE ON ISLANDS

Oceanic islands host a multitude of fascinating and unique species. This circumstance already inspired researchers like Darwin and Wallace to formulate their groundbreaking evolutionary theories on the origin of species (Darwin, 1859; Wallace, 1880; Warren et al., 2015). More than 150 years later, researchers are still working toward finding out which factors make island biota as unique as they are. The fact that islands represent comparatively small, closed systems that feature all of the relevant eco-evolutionary and environmental processes acting in other, for instance, continental, systems, makes them ideal study systems for biodiversity in general (Warren et al., 2015). Islands are recognized to feature some of the most diverse ecosystems and host a majority of the world's endemics (Kier et al., 2009). Unfortunately, this uniqueness comes at a cost: many island species are prominently at risk by neobiota, climate and land use change (Myers et al., 2000; Patiño et al., 2017). Investigating how island biodiversity is shaped and maintained therefore helps to understand biodiversity in general and thus to estimate its likely response to global change.

In this thesis, I will present my research aimed at investigating some of the factors and mechanisms that shape island biodiversity using process-based models.

1.1 PATTERNS OF ISLAND BIODIVERSITY

There are several aspects which contribute toward making island biota so intriguing. One of them is the phenomenon that island communities do not appear as random subsets of continental species pools. Instead, of all the lineages found on the continents, only a select few are represented on islands as well (Taylor et al., 2019). This so-called “island disharmony” can be explained by the fact that the only species that end up colonizing islands are those that have the ability to actually reaching them (Juan et al., 2000). Island disharmony thus exemplifies some of the many environmental and biotic filters that shape island biodiversity. A second aspect further amplifies this uniqueness. Compared to other biogeographic regions, oceanic islands exhibit a disproportionately high number of endemics, i.e. species which are found nowhere else in the world (Kier et al., 2009). Since islands are often quite isolated, *in situ* speciation rather than colonization contributes disproportionately to species richness when compared to continental systems (Whittaker and Fernández-Palacios, 2007). Furthermore, isolation of the island impedes the spread of evolved species to neighbor-

ing islands or continental land masses. The fact that many endemics within an island or archipelago are often closely related indicates the many successive speciation events within corresponding clades. These species radiations gave rise to, for example, the many species of *Aeonium* on the Canary islands (Jorgensen and Olesen, 2001) or lobeliads on Hawaii (Givnish et al., 2009). Yet, what enabled these lineages to show such outstanding diversifications (adaptive radiations), while most island species do not change markedly from the mainland lineages is unclear. So far, many of these phenomena are described primarily in a quantitative and species-agnostic manner, and species characteristics are seldom taken into account (but see Crawford et al., 2009). As a result, current research highlights these species characteristics as a promising factor to gain more insight into the origin of island biodiversity (Patiño et al., 2017; Warren et al., 2015).

Island species are in fact often associated with remarkable patterns and characteristics themselves. The phenomenon coined as the “island rule” is one of these patterns. It describes the tendency of large mainland taxa to evolve into smaller island sister taxa, and of small mainland taxa to evolve into larger island sister taxa (Foster, 1964). This is often combined with a loss of dispersal ability and responses in other traits like defensive capabilities. All of these species traits comprise the island syndrome (Burns, 2019). For most of these characteristics, there are plausible explanations. Given the vastness of ocean around islands, which represents an inhospitable matrix, reducing dispersal seems necessary to maintain viable population sizes rather than losing all offspring to the sea. Additionally, losing defensive capabilities is a way to reduce or re-allocate valuable energy in a new habitat where enemies are not around. These phenomena are exemplary for a large body of evidence of trait-related island patterns (Burns, 2019). In some of the cases, they can be attributed to particular factors: for instance, external drivers, geography or opportunism. The process of integral importance for most of these phenomena is evolution. Current theoretical frameworks hence focus on these kinds of factors to try to explain island biodiversity.

1.2 FORMAL ISLAND BIODIVERSITY THEORIES

Since Darwin and Wallace, many theories have been put forth to explain island biodiversity. One of the most influential modern frameworks on island biodiversity is MacArthur and Wilson’s equilibrium theory of island biogeography (ETIB, MacArthur and Wilson, 1963). ETIB describes island species numbers as the result of two factors: island size and isolation. These factors, in turn, affect the opposing processes of immigration and extinction. This formalization makes it possible to analytically express island species numbers as a function of area — a concept known as Species-Area-Relationship (SAR). Over

longer time spans, species numbers are additionally affected by speciation, i.e. the emergence of new species through evolution. But although discussed as an additional important process, speciation was not included in the original theory (MacArthur and Wilson, 1963; Warren et al., 2015).

Darwin and Wallace were also aware that present biodiversity patterns are a result of past processes, most prominently evolution. Since these processes were missing from the formal ETIB, there were several attempts to reconcile this in order to advance island biogeography theory (e.g. Chen and He, 2009; Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011). One of these attempts resulted in the formulation of the general dynamic model (GDM, Whittaker et al., 2007). Additional to immigration, extinction and speciation, the GDM considers an island's geomorphological ontogeny from island surfacing to submergence. During this interval, an island will change size, geographical features and possibly connectivity to other land masses. All of this affects ecological opportunities for species to diversify and isolation between populations. As a result, species numbers vary over time, while they are shaped by all those different processes, hence the name "dynamic" (Borregaard, Matthews, and Whittaker, 2016).

Intriguing about island biodiversity theories is that they can readily be applied to systems other than oceanic islands (Warren et al., 2015; Whittaker and Fernández-Palacios, 2007). This is because islands represent all the factors and processes that are relevant in, for instance, continental systems as well. ETIB, for instance, had a considerable impact on environmental and conservation studies. By applying SAR to a multitude of different systems, researchers were able to assess how well species numbers for a given region correspond to habitat area in comparison to SAR typical for that region. Deviations from these expectations typically indicate extinction debts or colonization credits (Cristofoli et al., 2010; Figueiredo et al., 2019; Tilman et al., 1994).

This generality of island biodiversity theory will likely still apply to future frameworks as well. A promising current development for a better understanding is the shift towards a more functional perspective in island biogeography research, i.e. to consider species' functional traits (Patiño et al., 2017; Warren et al., 2015). However, classical island biogeography frameworks do not yet represent scales at the level of detail necessary to consider traits. Hence, there are few theoretical predictions for functional island biogeography phenomena, such as island syndromes and adaptive radiations. Explaining the variety of empirical island biology patterns therefore calls for an extension of current theories to allow for the inclusion of species' functional traits and potentially of other, so far unconsidered, factors.

1.3 OPEN QUESTIONS AND CHALLENGES

Among those phenomena that current theories fail to explain are the patterns of adaptive radiations: on several oceanic islands, taxa such as *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae) or Asteraceae (Barrabé et al., 2014; Crawford et al., 2009; Nepokroeff et al., 2003) evolved a multitude of different species. The difficulty of explaining these patterns is highlighted by a subset of the 50 most pressing questions in island biology, which were compiled on the occasion of the 50th anniversary of the ETIB (Patiño et al., 2017): “What functional traits (e.g. relating to dispersal capacity, reproduction, trophic ecology) are associated with high diversification rates within and across island systems?” “What traits best predict which groups will undergo adaptive radiation on islands?” “What is the influence of gene flow among islands and/or between islands and mainland areas on speciation rates?” All of these questions refer to species characteristics. Probably the most obvious of those traits are dispersal abilities: the more dispersive a species, the more genetic exchange between populations. Consequently, many island biogeography studies use dispersal and isolation as the primary explanation for evolutionary patterns (e.g. Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011). However, genetics theory and genomic studies suggest that this might be an unwarranted oversimplification.

1.3.1 *The role of genomic traits in species performance*

Before sexual reproduction, gene variants (alleles) are selected randomly from each parent during recombination to constitute a gamete's, and thus half an offspring's, genome. Contrary to Gregor Mendel's model system in peas, this recombination is not free from certain constraints. Some genes, for example, can be located in close linear proximity on a chromosome. These genes therefore tend to be inherited together. This circumstance can be detected as the co-occurrence of particular trait alleles corresponding to seemingly unrelated genes (genetic linkage, Hawthorne and Via, 2001). An interesting phenomenon can be observed if only one of the genes is actually under selection. In this case, the frequency of the associated allele of the second gene will increase in the population, even though it is not under direct selection (divergence hitchhiking). This process can lead to quick divergence of populations, and thus speciation, since it enhances the isolation of entire genomic regions rather than only single genes (Feder and Nosil, 2010). As a result, the contained alleles have a higher chance of being fixed in the population, rather than homogenized, even in the face of gene flow between population (Via and West, 2008). This circumstance makes genomic traits therefore a good candidate to better understand why certain lineages evolve so many different species.

Genomic traits might play a role over very short time spans as well. Habitats with changing environmental conditions and possibly changing biotic composition present constant filters for species to pass in order to survive. For this, either flexibility in environmental preferences or sufficiently fast responses of species is critical. One such response comprises changing key traits in a matter of only a few generations in order to increase adaptation to the environment. This rapid evolution can be detected on the genomic side as a major shift in allele frequencies for associated traits (Thompson, 1998). For species colonizing islands, this becomes highly relevant. If lacking pre-adaptation to the novel conditions, species can only survive by rapid adaptation. Since islands often feature diverse and relatively dynamic habitats (Whittaker and Fernández-Palacios, 2007), the encountered conditions can change quickly. For the necessary rapid evolutionary response, it has been shown that selecting from already present, standing variation can be more efficient than acquiring new mutations (Barrett and Schluter, 2008, see also Crawford et al., 2009). Given the impacts of genetic linkage on recombination makes genomic traits an important factor for rapid evolutionary responses (Grant and Grant, 2014; Lamichhaney et al., 2015; Podos, 2001). Exactly how genomic traits contribute to species survival in realistic ecological settings under variable environmental conditions is still unclear, however.

1.3.2 *The threat of invasive species*

Global change presents another major challenge for island species (Myers et al., 2000). One of the largest threats to island biodiversity besides climate change and habitat destruction is presented by invasive species. The reason for the increased vulnerability of islands to invasives are the same phenomena which make islands unique in the first place: endemics and island syndromes. While the latter may increase the risk of species being replaced by invasives due to the loss of defensive or competitive abilities, the former means a replaced species might be lost forever. Understanding the process of invasions and the involved factors is therefore critical for any conservation efforts targeted to mitigate invasion impacts. Indeed, researchers have been able to identify various factors which are important for the success of invasions. One of them is the power of the many — introducing more individuals of a species in a given time period, i.e. increasing the propagule pressure, increases the chance of the introduced species to become invasive (Holle and Simberloff, 2005). Species attributes play another important role. While those alien species that end up being successful are often those that have similar characteristics as native species (Küster et al., 2010), invasive species typically feature traits that correspond to increased recruitive and competitive capabilities, e.g. growth and size (Grotkopp and Rejmánek, 2007). These traits all contribute to a potential invasion

syndrome. What is missing so far, however, is a systematic approach to put both propagule pressure and invasion syndrome in context to each other to assess their respective relative importance along the invasion process.

1.3.3 *Inferring causation*

The challenge in answering all these questions is the current lack of meaningful data. The putative causal links range from levels of genomic factors to biogeographical patterns. Hence, making any inferences requires data of appropriate scales, i.e. time series of multiple species on multiple islands together with genomic data. Fortunately, with improved and cheaper sequencing technologies, the extent of published genomic data is rapidly increasing (e.g. Alonso-Blanco et al., 2016). Additionally, there is a variety of publicly available databases which provide functional data and this still continues to grow (Kattge et al., 2011; Kattge et al., 2020). Thus, some of the necessary data is already available, albeit potentially not in sufficient extent and not harmonized.

Time series, on the other hand, are another matter. Timed data at meaningful scales, i.e. thousands to millions of years, are virtually impossible to obtain. In some cases, these gaps are therefore patched with paleontological data (e.g. Lieberman, 2012), but in the rare instances where such data is available, it is always incomplete and poorly resolved (Donoghue et al., 1989). As an alternative, many island biology studies are thus taking advantage of the fact that islands in a hotspot archipelago can be considered snapshots of different phases in an island's ontogeny and thus represent different points in an ecological and evolutionary time series (Warren et al., 2015). While this space-for-time approach produced valuable insights and inspired new hypotheses, all inferences have only a correlative foundation. Ultimately, investigating the causative effects of processes and factors on island biodiversity can only be done through systematic experiments. Again though, the spatial and temporal extents necessary to draw relevant conclusions often prohibit meaningful experiments (Warren et al., 2015). Additionally, manipulating real systems on a sufficiently large scale raises ethical considerations: Wilson and Simberloff's seminal defaunation experiments in the Florida Keys (Simberloff and Wilson, 1969) would be unthinkable in present times, with widespread awareness of biodiversity loss, pollution and species extinctions.

Given the challenge of conducting *in situ* experiments at relevant scales, systematic manipulation has to be done elsewhere. A useful approach is employing representative models. These can also be virtual, as in the case of mechanistic simulation models. Their advantage is the ability to have complete control over all processes and parameters. The basic principle of simulation models is to define a set of rules which

will dictate the behavior of the system, feed it with appropriate parameter values and analyze the emerging results. These results can then be compared to empirical data at different scales and levels in order to assess the validity of the assumptions of the model (Grimm et al., 2005). Ideally, such models consider a sufficient number of processes to be applied to several specific systems rather than some unrealistic idealization (Evans et al., 2013). This generality however, is not often the case — while most models provide some valuable biological insight, some models are not general enough to answer more complex questions which require integrating multiple processes to control for confounding effects (Cabral, Valente, and Hartig, 2017). For islands, there are already a number of mechanistic models, but they, too, often address only a limited number of systems or study questions. Whether any of these models would also qualify to answer some of the current open questions in island biogeography depends therefore on their integrated processes. Additionally, the applicability of these models to other systems or study questions depends on the level of detail their assumed processes and parameters represent. Instead of building on first principles and having higher order patterns emerge from these, some models directly simulate patterns at more abstract levels, e.g. speciation as a determined, time-delayed lineage split (Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011). As a consequence, the modeled patterns are likely context dependent on the implicit characteristics of the modeled system, which makes application to other systems difficult. And since these models do not consider the specific processes behind a pattern, their assumed mechanisms can not easily be related to any particular biological, i.e. species-specific property. Therefore, the most meaningful insights is to be expected from models that build on first principles (e.g. Cabral, Wiegand, and Kreft, 2019; Pontarp et al., 2019) and consider functional species characteristics, i.e. traits (e.g. Matthews, Leidinger, and Sarmiento Cabral, 2020). As such, mechanistic models then allow integrating many different processes and established theories that, in combination, may produce unexpected patterns through complex behavior and thus new hypotheses. As per the modeling cycle, these new hypotheses can inspire empirical studies — and their observations, in turn, will motivate further modeling.

OVERVIEW OF STUDY QUESTIONS

This thesis aims to shed light on the role of species traits in maintenance and evolution of island biodiversity. The work thereby contributes to building an integrative, functional theory of island biology, by using mechanistic models.

After having assessed the current state of the art of island models in the literature, I closed some of the identified gaps by developing a novel simulation model. I used this model to several different phenomena related to island biology: environmental variation, diversification and invasion. The main part of the thesis (part [ii](#)) is hence structured into four separate manuscripts, each of which is devoted to one of the study questions which are briefly presented in the following. At the time of writing this thesis, one of the manuscripts has been published in a peer-reviewed journal (Leidinger and Cabral, [2017](#)), and two others have been submitted to journals pending editor's decisions and peer reviews (Leidinger and Cabral, [2020](#)). The remaining manuscript is currently prepared for submission to a peer-reviewed journal as well (chapter [5](#)).

Since simulation models represent a powerful approach for investigating island biodiversity, I needed to establish an overview on mechanistic island models. This called for the investigation of which processes and factors had been considered in mechanistic models so far and the identification of potential knowledge gaps. In chapter [3](#), I therefore systematically searched the literature for island biogeography modeling studies and analyzed all identified models in terms of their characteristics and addressed study questions and systems.

Having identified that previous models largely neglected the process of adaptive radiation and genomic traits (chapter [3](#)), I developed a new model to remedy both of these shortcomings by explicitly considering different species characteristics and genomic traits. To test the implementation and impact of these factors, I was interested in how genomic traits affect plant community composition under temporally variable environments — a scenario regularly encountered on oceanic islands. In chapter [4](#), I thus investigated how genomic traits mediated the effect environmental variation by contrasting scenarios of temporally static environmental conditions to scenarios of temporally variable environmental conditions.

The identified importance of genomic traits in ecological contexts and time scales (chapter [4](#)) compelled me to investigate how they would impact evolutionary patterns. Since a number of studies already reported an influence of genetic linkage in speciation, I thus performed

island colonization experiments in chapter 5 to find out which ecological and genomic traits affected the occurrence and extent of radiations of insular plant lineages.

Island radiations produced a major proportion of the world's endemics species. This puts island biota prominently at risk of anthropogenic influences, such as species invasions. In chapter 6, I present an application of the developed model to such a conservation-related question. The chapter describes an experiment involving in-silico species introductions on a virtual island to investigate which abiotic factors and ecological species traits cause exotic plant species to become successful invaders.

I will conclude the thesis with a general discussion of the findings of the chapters and provide an outlook to potential future research directions (part iii).

Part II

MAIN

BIODIVERSITY DYNAMICS ON ISLANDS: EXPLICITLY ACCOUNTING FOR CAUSALITY IN MECHANISTIC MODELS

In the quest for an integrative island biology, island simulation models will be an essential asset to mechanistically investigate factors involved in shaping island biodiversity. In the following manuscript, we systematically reviewed studies involving island models to characterize implemented factors and summarize their respective findings.

We found that island models were applied to a multitude of different study questions related to past, present, and future island biodiversity patterns, but usually restricted to only one particular system. The models themselves often considered only a few processes. In particular, adaptive radiations were touched upon by only a single model. The findings from our analyses of island model characteristics thus call for more integrative models and the reconnection of island biogeography with mainstream ecology and evolution.

The manuscript was published in *Diversity* in 2017 (Leidinger and Cabral, 2017). The article was drafted and written by myself with contributions by Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. I performed all research procedures and analysis. The conceptual design was done by Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. My overall contribution amounted to ca. 90 %.



Review

Biodiversity Dynamics on Islands: Explicitly Accounting for Causality in Mechanistic Models

Ludwig Leidinger * and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral

Ecosystem Modeling, Center for Computational and Theoretical Biology, Faculty of Biology, University of Würzburg, 97074 Würzburg, Germany; juliano.sarmiento_cabral@uni-wuerzburg.de

* Correspondence: ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de

Received: 28 June 2017; Accepted: 28 July 2017; Published: 7 August 2017

Abstract: Island biogeography remains a popular topic in ecology and has gained renewed interest due to recent theoretical development. As experimental investigation of the theory is difficult to carry out, mechanistic simulation models provide useful alternatives. Several eco-evolutionary mechanisms have been identified to affect island biodiversity, but integrating more than a few of these processes into models remains a challenge. To get an overview of what processes mechanistic island models have integrated so far and what conclusions they came to, we conducted an exhaustive literature review of studies featuring island-specific mechanistic models. This was done using an extensive systematic literature search with subsequent manual filtering. We obtained a list of 28 studies containing mechanistic island models, out of 647 total hits. Mechanistic island models differ greatly in their integrated processes and computational structure. Their individual findings range from theoretical (such as humped-shaped extinction rates for oceanic islands) to system-specific dynamics (e.g., equilibrium and non-equilibrium dynamics for Galápagos' birds). However, most models so far only integrate theories and processes pair-wise, while focusing on hypothetical systems. Trophic interactions and explicit micro-evolution are largely underrepresented in models. We expect future models to continue integrating processes, thus promoting the full appraisal of biodiversity dynamics.

Keywords: mechanistic models; island biogeography; causality

1. Introduction

Islands remain popular model systems for studying mechanisms determining species diversity [1,2]. Reasons for this include the possibility to define isolation and area [3], while still retaining a degree of connectivity via rare long-distance dispersal events. At the same time, islands showcase all major types of mechanisms thus far indicated to influence biodiversity dynamics, such as physiological, demographic, dispersal, interaction, genetic and environmental processes [4–6].

One of the most prominent and earliest theories describing island diversity as a function of ecological mechanisms and external drivers is the seminal equilibrium theory of island biogeography (ETIB; [7]). In their theory, MacArthur and Wilson suggest that species numbers on an island are determined by a dynamic equilibrium between opposing rates of colonization and extinction. These rates are, in turn, dependent on the isolation and size of an island, respectively. A decade ago, island biogeography theory received new momentum with the formulation of the general dynamic model (GDM; [8]). This conceptual model considers changes of carrying capacity and niche opportunities over the ontogeny of oceanic islands and its effect on species numbers and their rates of change, including predictions on speciation rates. The typical ontogenic trajectory of hotspot islands starts with a small island size at the time of island emergence via volcanic activity, corresponding to low carrying capacity. As the island grows older, elevation and overall area increases and, thus, also carrying capacity. Later, after the island drifts out of the volcanic hotspot, erosion leads to higher

topographic complexity, facilitating species radiations. The last stage sees further erosion of the island and ultimately atoll formation, resulting in increased numbers of locally extinct species.

While biodiversity theories, in particular the ETIB, were developed and tested experimentally, nowadays, conservation considerations render it unfeasible to conduct experiments of a scale comparable to that of the classical experiment by Simberloff and Wilson [9]. Moreover, Borregaard et al. [10] and Whittaker and Fernández-Palacios [11] among others point out that issues such as anthropogenic disturbances and above all the long timescales relevant when considering evolution make studying phenomena affecting the dynamics and maintenance of island biodiversity difficult and complex.

As a general consequence of these limitations, many studies investigating species diversity patterns on islands can only draw conclusions of a correlative nature, often by fitting regression models [12]. This has helped in identifying many possible drivers of biodiversity distribution [13,14]. However, the underlying causal relationships remain generally debatable, considering that the representation of causality in correlative models is limited. Therefore, definitive statements on evolution and on the impact of geological processes based solely on field data are generally inconclusive. This holds true particularly for islands, due to the destructive nature of geological phenomena, such as volcanism or erosion. One way to overcome this data limitation is to employ a space-for-time substitution using islands of different ontogenic stages as snapshots in time [15]. However, archipelagic dynamics, such as geomorphological changes in island size, connectivity and heterogeneity, as well as island hopping, might have confounding effects on empirical data [16]. Another possible alternative, still involving empirical testing, is using smaller scaled model systems such as microbiota [17,18]. Yet, for studying biogeography dynamics of longer living organisms, process-explicit models remain the most viable option to date.

With the advances in technology and scientific knowledge, process-explicit simulation models have become even more feasible, both in implementation, as well as conducting. In principle, process-explicit (or mechanistic) models reflect hypotheses about how mechanisms interact to produce observed patterns. In this context, we define mechanisms (or processes) as actions that causally link elements in a model. The produced patterns are thus direct results of the interplay between integrated processes. The advantage of these models lies in their flexibility. Such flexibility can be characterized in two ways: (1) through variation of model parameter values and thus their impact [19]; and (2) switching off particular processes or varying the model structure, e.g., the order of processes [20]. The combination of both allows for a multitude of possible alternative simulation arenas or scenarios and enables us to test the robustness, but also the importance of the respective mechanistic assumptions, while maintaining complete mechanistic control of the experiments.

To get an overview of which processes and drivers have been considered thus far in mechanistic island models, what patterns they produce and what they found out about their systems, we conducted an extensive literature review. We systematically searched for aspects, like for example, the theories models are based on, whether they are stochastic or deterministic, spatially implicit or explicit and what focal level they consider. The scope of our review also entails any model explicitly assessing island biogeography theories or assumptions. In contrast to the recent review by Borregaard et al. [10], we only consider models that specifically feature causal mechanisms, detached from the scope of the GDM. Our review is similar to Cabral et al. [21], but we focus specifically on island models and perform an exhaustive, systematic literature search.

2. Results

2.1. Description

The search for “archipelago OR island OR model OR equilibrium” in the title field and “(island OR archipelago) AND (species) AND (evolution OR speciation OR theory) AND (simulation OR model)” as the topics yielded 647 hits on the Web of Science (<https://apps.webofknowledge.com>), spanning years from 1981 to 2017 (Figure 1), which we filtered manually on the basis of whether the papers actually contained mechanistic models and whether they were island related, i.e., whether they assessed island

biogeography theories or dealt explicitly with islands and/or archipelagos. This procedure meant not including all models that could potentially be relevant to islands (e.g., metacommunity models), but which unfortunately did not explicitly state so in their text, thus making it difficult to find all of them in a systematic way. After this filtering, we attained 28 hits in total (Table 1).

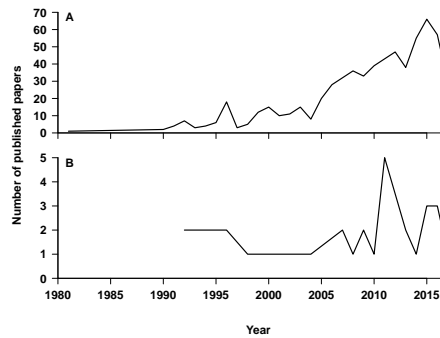


Figure 1. Number of paper hits from the literature search over publication years. (A) Total (raw) numbers of all paper types; (B) numbers of studies containing mechanistic simulation models. Note the different y-axis scales of both graphs.

2.2. Properties

Island biogeography models developed so far are very diverse in their properties (see the spread in Figure 2). Common to most models is the implementation of basic demographic processes (birth/death) and dispersal, but also, evolution is an often integrated process (Table 1, “processes”). A fundamental property found in the models lies in their implementation of stochasticity. Most of the studies use stochastic models (Figure 2). These are characterized by employing stochasticity in at least one of their mechanisms. This might be, e.g., the selection of the number of offspring in a reproduction event (e.g., [22]) or dispersal decisions (e.g., [23]). In contrast, deterministic models are often described purely analytically by a set of differential equations [24,25], although in some deterministic models, stochasticity can be easily switched on [26].

Some of the models explicitly consider the spatial configuration and position of state variables of their environment, i.e., they are spatially explicit. While spatially explicit and stochastic models were common in the earliest studies [22,27], more recently published models tend to be less often spatially explicit [28,29], which mirrors the popularity of the unified neutral theory of biodiversity (UNTB; [30]). Because the UNTB inspired a large portion of the later models, we considered it an additional category. Consequently, models are “neutral” if they follow neutral dynamics, i.e., ecological equivalence between individuals of different species. Additional underlying theories are also summed up in Table 1.

Models also varied in their metacommunity scenarios. The most common arena is of a mainland-island configuration (or source-sink), with a source species pool on the (continental) mainland. In some cases, more than one island is modeled, creating an archipelago-type system (Table 1). Most models furthermore explore hypothetical systems (Table 1), which represent islands in a simplified way and have no direct connection to real-world systems, although they are often inspired by real-world examples.

The integration of evolutionary processes emerges as another discriminating factor (Figure 2). This has been achieved at different levels of detail. With a genome-explicit model, Gavrillets and Vose [31] consider the accumulation of micro-evolution in genes encoding for ecological niche preferences, which leads to the isolation of populations and eventually in speciation, and recent papers opt to implement speciation in a more simplified way using submodels like “protracted speciation” [32] or point speciation as in the original UNTB [30].

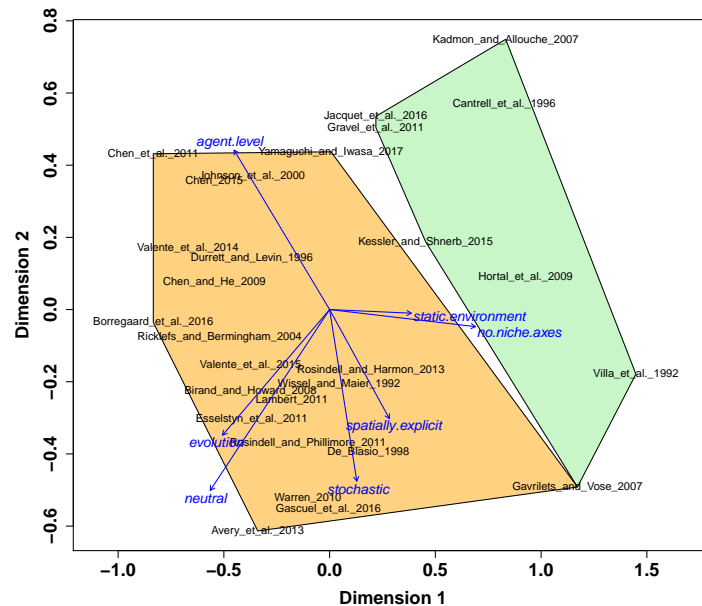


Figure 2. Multidimensional scaling of the refined list of papers according to the model characteristics ($Stress - 1 = 0.144$, better than permutation-based null solutions with $p < 0.05$). Blue arrows represent category axes with significant importance ($p < 0.05$). Arrow directions are from the absence to the presence of a property or in increasing order (number of niche axes and focal level). Clusters show groupings of papers based on whether models consider niche differences between species (green cluster) and whether they employ evolution in any form (orange cluster). Meaning of arrow labels: neutral: whether the model follows neutral theory [30]; evolution: whether the model employs evolution; stochastic: whether the model architecture is deterministic (zero) or stochastic (one); spatially.explicit: whether the model explicitly considers space; no.niche.axes: the number of parameters that relate to biological differences between species; static.environment: whether the model arena is subject to change (zero) or static (one); agent.level: the organizational level at which the model processes act (from individual, one, to population, two, to species, three). The underlying data are shown in Table 1. Note that for the creation of the plot, a jitter was applied to the data to make points better distinguishable.

An important factor contributing to the distribution of the studies' models is the implemented agent level, which determines whether processes directly act on individuals, populations or species. This also shows a positive trend with stochasticity, with deterministic analytical models usually focusing on higher organizational levels (see the diametrical axes "focal.level" and "stochastic" in Figure 2), such as population or species numbers [26,33]. In contrast, stochastic models often are individual based [22,31]. The agent level often also determines the focal level (Table 1), which is on the same or a higher organizational level as the agent level. Noteworthy here are two studies, which integrate genetic properties into their models to investigate the genetic structures of populations [34,35].

While in most of the models, there is no differences between species, some models allow species to carry their own particular parameter values. This can, for instance, be the reproductive output [22,24] or the competition strength [36] and is reflected as the number of non-neutral niche axes (Table 1). The total number of parameters ranges from one to 14 (Table 1). However, as parameters were not equally apparent in all papers, these numbers might be underestimated.

Furthermore, we discriminated models with static environments and models where the environment was subject to change. This change affects the geographic configuration of the

environments, altering island size, suitability or carrying capacity. Examples for this are the models inspired by the GDM, which simulate island ontogenies [25,26,37].

Lastly, we took into consideration whether studies investigated purely hypothetical scenarios (models marked “h” in the system column of Table 1) or if they applied their models to real-world systems, e.g., by fitting or calibrating them to empirical data (models marked “r”). Of the 28 included studies, only five studies include a systematic comparison with real-world systems. For instance, Birand and Howard [38] and Rosindell and Phillimore [39] use parameter screening to obtain realistic rates of extinction, reproduction, speciation and migration compared with archipelago species numbers (including information on endemics) from plants and arthropods, or birds, respectively. Two other studies used representations of real geography as their model arena [23,34] for the investigation of radiation or speciation histories. Only a single study actually fitted their model to data, using a maximum likelihood approach and dated phylogenies of Galápagos land birds to obtain rates of diversification and radiation [29].

Some of the aforementioned characteristics often go together, representing commonly-used model structures (Figure 3). For example, island models following the framework of the UNTB usually employ evolution, as well. This highlights especially those studies that extend classical neutral dynamics with speciation [28,39,40]. Another example of a frequent characteristics combination are spatially-explicit models with static environments, which can be found among the earliest published models included in this study [22,24,27,41]. This co-occurrence of spatially-explicit and static environment properties is further strengthened by a number of studies displaying the exact opposite of this combination, namely spatially-implicit models with dynamic environments, as implemented by models having a GDM background [25,26,37]. One interesting property that is rather isolated in the property space is the consideration of inter-specific differences (niche-based, Figure 3). While the contrast of niche-based models to neutral models could be expected, the accompanying opposition to models including evolution is surprising. In fact, when marking the relevant studies according to whether models consider niche differences between species (green cluster, Figure 2) and whether they employ evolution in any form (orange cluster, Figure 2), only one study [31] joins both of these clusters and can thus be understood as the only one to investigate evolution in an explicitly adaptive context.

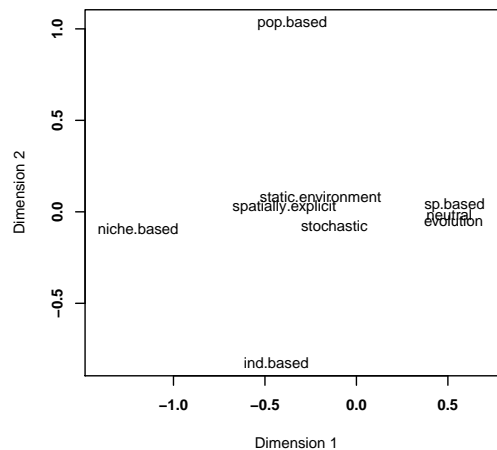


Figure 3. Multidimensional scaling of the model properties in the refined list of papers ($Stress - 1 = 0.126$). The closer two properties are, the more often these properties are implemented simultaneously in models. The underlying data are shown in Table 1. ind.based: individual-based; pop.based: population-based; sp.based: species-based; other properties as in Figure 2. For this analysis, we used the same data as for producing Figure 2.

Table 1. Studies with process-based models for island biogeography. Papers are sorted chronologically. The system column also contains information on whether the model simulates a purely hypothetical (h) or real-world system (calibrated with data, r). Columns that were used for Figures 2 and 3 are marked with an asterisk (*). A: archipelago; AID: area-isolation-dependency; com.: community; comp.: competition; dep.: dependent; disp.: dispersal (includes immigration for species-based models and establishment for population-based models; dist.: disturbance; div.: diversity; E: endemics; eq.: equilibrium; ETIB: equilibrium theory of island biogeography; Ev.: evolutionary processes; ext.: extinction; GDM: general dynamic model of oceanic island biogeography; I: island; ind.: individual; MA: mainland-archipelago; MI: mainland-island; mut.: mutation; No. nn.: number of non-neutral niche axes, specific to species or individuals; No. par.: minimum number of easily identifiable parameters (e.g., constants, rates); Nt.: neutral; phyl.: phylogenetic; pop.: population; repr.: reproduction; SAD: species-abundance-distribution; SAR: species-area-relationship; SHR: species-heterogeneity-relationship; SIR: species-isolation-relationship; spec.: speciation; sp.: species; Spt. exp.: spatially explicit; st/dn: static or dynamic environment; Stoc.: stochastic; th.: theory.

Study	Year	System (h/r)	Theoretical Background	Processes (st/dn)*	No. par.	Stoc.*	Spt. Exp.*	Ev.*	Nt.*	No. nn.*	Agent Level*	Focal Level	Investigated Patterns
Wissel and Maier [42]	1992	MI (h)	ETIB, target effect	disp., repr., (st)	7	yes	no	no	yes	0	pop.	com.	SAR
Villa et al. [22]	1992	MA (h)	ETIB	disp., repr., dist., (st)	9	yes	yes	no	no	4	ind.	com.	SAR, eq.
Durrett and Levin [27]	1996	A (h)	ETIB	disp., comp., spec., (st)	4	yes	yes	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	SAR
Cantrell et al. [24]	1996	MI (h)	ETIB, Allee effects	disp., repr., comp., (st)	6	no	yes	no	no	2	pop.	sp.	trait-dep. colonization
De Blasio [41]	1998	MI (h)	ETIB	disp., comp., (st)	5	yes	yes	no	yes	0	pop.	com.	SAR
Johnson et al. [43]	2000	MI (h)	ETIB, genetic divergence	disp., spec., ext., divergence, (st)	7	no	no	yes	yes	0	pop.	pop.	AID of diverging lineages over time
Ricklefs and Bermingham [44]	2004	MI (h)	[43]	mut., spec., (st)	6	yes	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	sp.	SIR, divergence-dep. no. of lineages
Gavrilets and Vose [31]	2007	MI (h)	sympatric spec.	disp., sex. repr., mut., (st)	6	yes	yes	yes	no	5	ind.	com.	time- & niche-dep. trait distribution
Kadmon and Allouche [33]	2007	MI (h)	ETIB, UNTB, niche	disp., repr., ext., (st)	5	no	no	no	no	1	ind.	com.	SAR, SHR
Birand and Howard [38]	2008	A (h)	[45]	disp., spec., ext., (st)	4	yes	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	sp.-div.-dep. E
Chen and He [46]	2009	MI (h)	ETIB	disp., spec., ext., (st)	4	no	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	rate-dep. E
Hortal et al. [47]	2009	MI (r)	[33]	disp., repr., (st)	5	yes	no	no	no	2	ind.	com.	SAR, SHR
Warren [48]	2010	MA (h)	UNTB	disp., spec., (st)	6	yes	no	yes	yes	0	ind.	com.	SIR, rate-dep. β -div.
Rosindell and Phillimore [39]	2011	MI (r)	UNTB	disp., repr., spec., (st)	5	yes	no	yes	yes	0	ind.	com.	SAD, SAR, SIR
Lambert [49]	2011	MI (h)	ETIB, UNTB	disp., repr., mut., (st)	6	yes	no	yes	yes	0	pop.	com.	rate-dep. SAD
Esselstyn et al. [23]	2011	A (r)	not explicit	disp., (st)	1	yes	yes	yes	yes	0	sp.	sp.	radiation history
Gravel et al. [50]	2011	MI (r)	ETIB, trophic th.	disp., ext., (st)	2	yes	no	no	no	1	sp.	com.	SAR

Table 1. Cont.

Study	Year	System (h/r)	Theoretical Background	Processes (st/dn*)	No. par.	Stoc.*	Spt. Exp.*	Ev.*	Nt.*	No. nn.*	Agent Level*	Focal Level	Investigated Patterns
Chen et al. [25]	2011	MI (h)	GDM, ETIB	disp, spec, ext., (dn)	12	no	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	time-dep. E & sp. richness
Avery et al. [34]	2013	MI (r)	<i>not explicit</i>	disp., repr., mut., (dn)	6	yes	no	yes	yes	0	ind.	pop.	colonization history
Rosindell and Harmon [28]	2013	MI (h)	UNTIB, ETIB	disp., death, (st)	6	yes	no	no	yes	0	ind.	com.	rate-dep. SAD
Valente et al. [37]	2014	MI (h)	GDM, ETIB	disp., spec., ext., (dn)	4	yes	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	rate- & time-dep. sp. richness
Chen [51]	2015	MA (h)	[45,46]	disp., ext., spec., (st)	3	no	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	sp.	rate-dep. E & β -div.
Kessler and Shnerb [36]	2015	MI (h)	ETIB, UNTIB, Lotka-Volterra	disp., repr., comp., (st)	4	yes	no	no	no	1	pop.	com.	comp.-dep. com. assembly
Valente et al. [29]	2015	MI (r)	UNTIB, ETIB	disp., spec., ext., (st)	6	yes	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	time-dep. phyl. rates
Borregaard et al. [26]	2016	I (h)	GDM	disp., spec., ext., (dn)	13	no	no	yes	yes	0	sp.	com.	time-dep. SAR, SHR
Casquel et al. [40]	2016	MA (h)	UNTIB, [39]	repr., disp., spec., (st)	6	yes	yes	yes	yes	0	ind.	com.	SIR, E in A
Jacquet et al. [52]	2017	MI (h)	ETIB, trophic th.	disp., ext., (st)	14	yes	no	no	no	1	sp.	com.	AID of traits
Yamaguchi and Iwasa [35]	2017	A (h)	pop. genetics	disp., mut., (st)	4	yes	no	yes	yes	0	pop.	pop.	time-dep. SIR

2.3. Findings

The reviewed studies investigate a variety of patterns in the spectrum of biodiversity. Commonly investigated patterns include the proportion of endemism and species-area relationships (SAR). For SAR, studies found that in addition to the extinction and immigration rates as proposed by MacArthur and Wilson [7] [27,41,42], species numbers also depend on explicit competition [41], trophic interactions [50,52], environmental heterogeneity [33,47] and evolutionary processes, like mutations and speciation [25,38]. Figure 4 shows a representation of all of the processes and drivers implemented in the models, explicitly highlighting causal relationships and under-explored links.

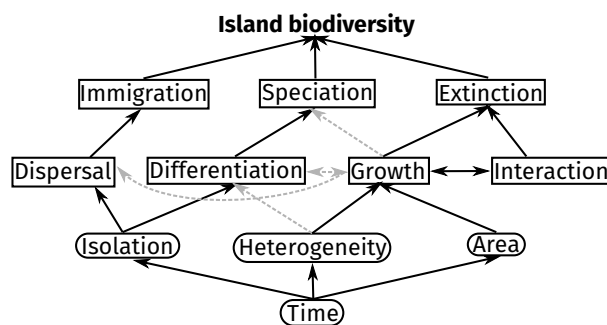


Figure 4. Summary of typical processes and drivers affecting island biodiversity implemented in the models with their assumed causal relationships (Table 1, columns “processes”, “focal level”, “agent level”, “investigated patterns”). Round and square boxes denote drivers and processes, respectively. The bottom row of processes represents processes usually acting on individual-/population-levels, the top row of processes metacommunity-level processes. Black boxes and text mark factors and relationships regularly integrated in models, while grey arrows stand for thus far under- or un-explored relationships. Note that authors may opt to implement models that skip certain organizational levels, for example for investigating the direct effect of isolation on extinction as predicted by the ETIB. Additional relationships not explicitly stated in the chart include rescue-effects [53] between isolation and extinction and target effects [54] from area to immigration. For clarity, these kinds of relationships have been excluded from the graphic. Furthermore, “growth” combines both birth and death processes, while “interactions” include positive, neutral and negative interactions, for example competition or trophic interactions, and “differentiation” encompasses micro-evolutionary processes, such as mutation and gene flow. For a more complete overview of processes, patterns and organizational levels, the reader may refer to Figure 5.

A group of models simulating hypothetical systems concentrated on testing particular predictions from theoretical frameworks like ETIB and was thus able to confirm power law species-area-relationships [27,41,42] or the hump-shaped trajectories following island ontogenies of the GDM [26,37]. This investigation of theoretical prediction includes a trend of models integrating different existing theories or improving theory considering additional mechanisms, mostly on the basis of classical island biogeography, such as disturbance [22], trophic interactions [50], evolution and speciation [39,43], competition [24,36] and inter-specific differentiation (e.g., niche-based) [47]. In many cases, these extended models are able to explain field observations that could not be explained by any one isolated theoretical component, e.g., the ETIB (model generality [20]).

The models that simulate real-world systems [23,29,34] shed light on the mechanisms behind distribution patterns of real-world species; for instance, diversification of Philippine shrews shaped by competitive exclusion over dispersal ability [23], bluebirds on Bermuda as cryptic introductions [34] or presently increasing species richness in some bird lineages on the Galápagos, while other lineages already attained equilibrium dynamics [29]. The models of Birand and Howard [38] and Rosindell and Phillimore [39] were able to produce realistic species distribution and endemism

patterns, when compared to empirical data of species numbers, while Valente et al. [29] used Bayesian information criterion weights for selection of the best model that explains current diversification patterns on the basis of phylogenetic data.

Some models reveal the impacts of spatial and temporal factors and mechanisms on island biodiversity. For instance, along island chains, species richness does not necessarily decrease, but can even increase with distance from the mainland, if speciation rates are adequately high [40]. When considering temporal scales relevant for geological dynamics, island biodiversity follows island ontogeny as predicted by the GDM [26,37]. Moreover, island biodiversity does not necessarily follow either equilibrium or non-equilibrium dynamics exclusively [29]. Furthermore, species abundances provide a better measure of immigration/extinction rates on islands than only species richness: low abundances follow immigration and may precede extinction [28]. Interestingly, the extension of island biogeography with niche theory leads to complex emergent patterns. For example, Kadmon and Allouche [33] revealed a uni-modal relationship between species richness and habitat heterogeneity, owing to the reduced suitable area on a given island at high degrees of heterogeneity. Relaxing the habitat specificity of species to allow for a niche breadth, however, restores the positive relationship between species richness and habitat heterogeneity as predicted by classical niche theory [47]. Thus, integrating multiple processes results in both complex emergent patterns and provides detailed information about the study system.

3. Discussion

3.1. General Modeling Trends

Although actual mechanistic models in island biogeography are still scarce in comparison to other fields in ecology [21], the rate of publication of models has increased (Figure 1). This reflects a renewed popularity in island biogeography theory over the past two decades (Figure 1), highlighting the importance of islands as model systems for biodiversity dynamics. Therefore, we expect a persistence of the increasing trend in the number of island models in the near future, particularly because several processes and process combinations remain un- or under-explored.

The sequence of underlying theories that studies try to test or extend shows that modelers are often inspired by the important current theories. Early papers [22,42] are mainly based on MacArthur and Wilson's ETIB. In the 2000s, the popularity of the neutral theory of island biogeography [30] inspired a series of studies following the publication of the theory [28,39,55]. More recently, the general dynamic model of oceanic island biogeography [8] is also employed in models [26,37]. This regular switching in underlying theories suggests that a universal theory of ecology is highly sought after (see Lawton [56]). The effort to develop such a universal theory is often made explicit in the usage of adjectives like "generalized" or "unified" in paper titles [25,29,36,39]. Yet, unifying studies have only integrated parts, mostly pair-wise, of the many ecological theories. More importantly, the majority of mechanistic models do indeed integrate theories by simulating processes particular to each theory. Exemplary processes include colonization and extinction, representing the ETIB [22,42], or island ontogeny, representing the GDM [26,37].

The advantage of island models simulating hypothetical systems [42,43,50] is that they facilitate understanding the effects of fundamental processes. Furthermore, hypothetical systems are more easily employed, because they do not need data to setup simulation arenas and have parameters set by assumptions and study design, which follow the model's theoretical background and study question, respectively. However, more specific questions can only be answered by simulating real-world systems [23,34]. The gained knowledge can also be used to extrapolate the development of the system into the future, taking into account different climate or disturbance scenarios. A mechanistic model is thus a powerful tool for conservation biology. These kinds of models do not have to be specific for a particular system. The model of Valente et al. [29], for instance, was later used to assess the impact of anthropogenic extinctions on equilibrium dynamics in another system, namely Caribbean bats [57].

3.2. Integrated Processes and Emergent Patterns

The observed studies often focus on specific ecological aspects, which affect the implemented processes (or characteristics of the state variables), for example spatial arrangement [40,48] or inter-specific variability [33,47]. However, some of the mechanisms, like disturbances or explicit competition, were rarely explicitly integrated (e.g., [22,24,27]). Most notably, only one model considers trophic interactions [50]. Given the importance of higher trophic levels acting as top-down regulators on biodiversity [58], it is surprising that not more direct species interactions are being considered yet.

A possible reason for this limited process integration is the required mechanistic complexity and resulting computational demand. The latter is an issue that still seems to scare ecologists and showcases that despite today's computational feasibility, ecological modeling is not as developed as other fields in biology (e.g., -omics studies) or other natural science fields. This underdevelopment of computational abilities highlights the need for teaching computer programming to undergraduate students of ecology. To also educate today's researchers, current modelers should explain their models better and make them more accessible, by, e.g., user-friendly interfaces and proper documentation. As a first step, however, it should be considered good practice to always publish computer code alongside the publication [59,60].

Another particularly understudied field in island models is evolution based on the accumulation of explicit gene mutations that result in fitness differences. Only one study of the investigated papers employed such a detailed micro-evolutionary mechanism, with a palm population adapting to different soil types and diverging in its phenology [31]. Given that selection on oceanic islands has been one of the foundations of evolution theory [61], the explicit evolution of traits and species will hopefully be more often implemented in island models. A first step towards this is the concept of protracted speciation, where a mutation event triggers a speciation process, but the new species emerges only after a certain period of implicit accumulation of mutations and genomic isolation from the sister clade [32]. Among non-island models there are further examples for such micro-evolutionary processes and consideration of genetic diversity (e.g., [62–64]). Some of their integrated evolutionary processes could ultimately result in reproductive isolation of populations and thus speciation, and there are already examples for actual adaptive speciation and radiation in landscape ecology and metacommunity models [65–67]. Applying their findings to island systems could provide the perfect framework to increase and unify efforts in studying the (micro-)evolution of species.

Biological models for nowadays complex questions should aim at producing patterns over different spatial, temporal or organizational scales (pattern-oriented modeling; [68,69]). The mechanistic complexities of many models, with up to ten model parameters or more (Table 1), would easily be able to produce more patterns, but the respective studies concentrated on only a few patterns at a time, for instance species numbers [27] or biogeographic rates [28]. One model that investigated the interaction between micro-evolutionary and ecological mechanism [6], thus producing eco-evolutionary dynamics, was unfortunately not considered by our web of knowledge search. Another example of a very complex stochastic archipelago model including evolutionary dynamics, niche theory and geomorphological processes was not captured in our search, as it represents a book chapter [70]. This reduction of investigated processes and patterns, and thus complexity, can be a consequence of the peer-review process, which often requires a focus on one or few specific and simple questions, or it can result from models developed specifically to only address a certain problem.

While simple models do have their place for, e.g., preliminary investigations of particular processes in a hypothetical system, they do not need to be developed from scratch. For example, if one is interested in assessing the role of positive density dependence (i.e., Allee effects) on islands, one would not need to implement a model *de novo*, but could simply apply a pre-existing model with Allee effects to islands. In the quest for more cooperation, reproducibility and re-use of code, we thus encourage modelers to rather develop existing models further. For this to work, modeling scientists should embrace open source principles. A complex model integrating multiple processes and generating multiple patterns could thus be used to investigate multiple questions, problems

and systems (e.g., higher model generality [20]). For example, a model integrating trait evolution (changes in individual or species function) could be used to investigate both neutral and niche-based assumptions and is thus more general than purely neutral models.

3.3. Limitations and Modeling Agenda

Two great difficulties in constructing process-based models lie in the number of parameters and the calibration of these parameters with adequate values, as some of the investigated models did for example with phylogenetic data. The number of parameters increases with each additional process, which requires additional empirical data for parameterization. Additionally, after calibration, calibrated parameter values should be cross-checked with field observations, which further increases the need for specific data. Furthermore, additional processes and parameters increase the risk of equifinality, i.e., a model that will produce similar results, despite different parameter combinations [12]. To deal with this issue, more detailed data are needed to correctly identify processes and parameters. Due to the destructive nature of geomorphological processes acting on islands, the wish for comprehensive data for island systems over evolutionary timescales will likely never be fulfilled, but many hypotheses generated through simulations models could be selectively tested with fieldwork. For this to work, modelers and empiricists will need to collaborate more closely. This can be achieved if modelers communicate what kind of data they need and if the empiricists consider model predictions to be testable hypotheses.

Until now, island models mainly focused on single islands, preventing confounding effects emerging from archipelagic dynamics, such as archipelago biodiversity positively correlating with archipelago island number [14]. Borregaard et al. [26] considers archipelago dynamics implicitly by employing an emigration function, which represents individuals migrating between islands. Notable exceptions are the models of Warren [48] and Gascuel et al. [40], which both provide a simplified framework of archipelagos using island chain systems and dispersal between neighboring islands. This way, they are able to reveal that archipelago species richness is higher than species richness on a single island with a matched size. However, the linear, evenly-spaced arrangement of islands is one simple representation of an archipelago and cannot capture more diverse connection patterns of archipelagos that occur in nature. Additionally, theory predicts that real-world archipelagos are also subject to change over time, due to geomorphological and climatic processes, which in turn affects biodiversity [8].

Other processes known to have major impacts on biodiversity, but hitherto absent explicitly in models, include glaciation-induced sea level oscillations [71,72] or anthropogenic influences [73]. However, one initialization scenario of Rosindell and Harmon [28] reflects a sea level change that separates a landmass from the mainland, which thus harbors a subset of the mainland species pool. Furthermore, processes like range shifts under climate change and resulting evolutionary effects, which currently are a hot topic in ecological modeling in general [62,74], are not explored by island models yet. A more collaborative approach between researchers of these different ecological fields is thus a promising perspective for ecological modeling in general. With models integrating many different processes, which are able to produce several plausible patterns, researchers will have a valuable tool to make new hypotheses and thus guide field ecologists efficiently to conduct necessary experiments.

3.4. Conclusions

In this paper, we reviewed mechanistic island models, revealing a high diversity of investigated questions and integrated processes. Integrated processes were often inspired by current influential theories and highlight the search for a universal theory of ecology/island biogeography. An important step towards this will be the development of models integrating evolutionary, ecological and environmental processes, thus far recognized as relevant by biodiversity theories.

While in island models, patterns and processes at intermediate ecological levels (e.g., population, species) predominate, more realistic, and thus more widely applicable, models will need to integrate more processes at the individual level, such as interactions, genetics and behavior. These individual-level processes should not only affect individuals, but should also influence patterns at the population, community and metacommunity level (Figure 5). Additionally, processes acting on higher spatial and temporal scales, like archipelago structure and geomorphological changes, as well as human-induced environmental change will also need to be considered explicitly (far right in Figure 5). While most of these processes are already implemented in the reviewed models, hardly any model integrates more than two aspects at a time. Yet, the models were able to shed light on a variety of ecological questions in island biogeography regarding the past, present and future. Therefore, we anticipate that integrating multiple processes should untap an even larger number of potential (more complex) questions by increasing model generality.

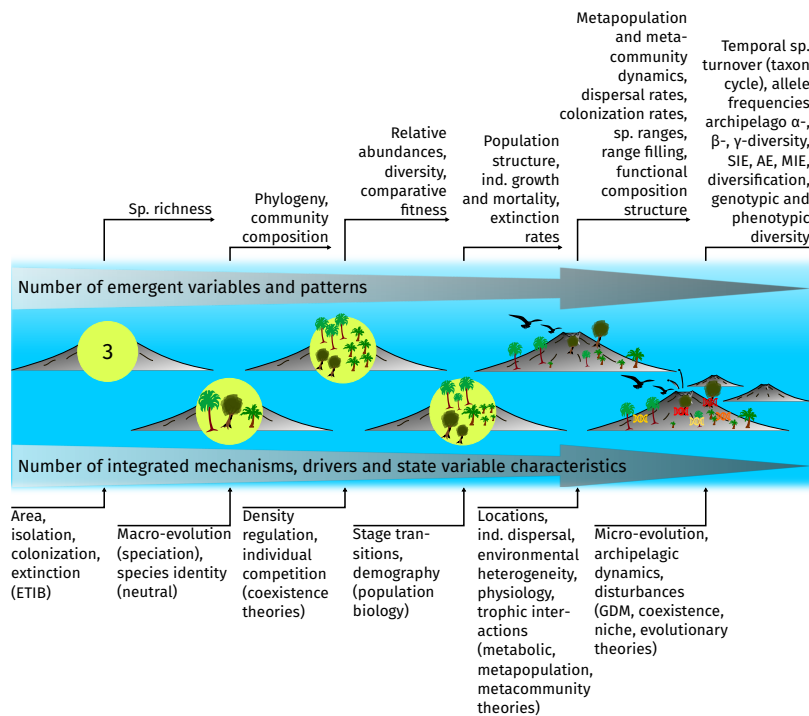


Figure 5. Representation of exemplary integrated processes and drivers in island models (bottom) and emerging variables and patterns (top). Model complexity, and thus generality [20], increases from left to right. We assume that processes and drivers add up from left to right. Thus, a given model representation includes also all processes and drivers of the less complex models to its left and is therefore also able to produce the respective patterns. Mechanisms and drivers are closely related to different theories (exemplary theories are shown in brackets at the bottom), e.g., colonization and extinction as the fundamental rates of the equilibrium theory of island biogeography (ETIB). As can be seen, some emergent patterns of more complex models are the same as the drivers for simpler models. For instance, the second model on the right produces colonization rates as an emergent pattern, which at the same time are necessary input parameters for the far left model. AE: archipelago endemics; ind.: individual. MIE: multiple island endemics; SIE: single island endemics; sp.: species; GDM: general dynamic model.

Lastly, island biogeography theory was never applied solely to islands, as several ETIB-inspired metapopulation and metacommunity studies indicate. We regret that we had to exclude many potentially relevant metacommunity studies from our review, because they did not specifically relate their models to islands, but hope that in the future, researchers will more often apply their models to other related systems, as well. Because of their many advantageous qualities, like clearly-defined isolation and structure, islands will likely remain an ideal model system for studying biodiversity dynamics in general. The next generation of island models will therefore, much like the ETIB did and still does, continue to inspire fields like landscape ecology, metapopulation and metacommunity ecology, marine biology and be applied to systems such as sky islands, coral reefs and forest fragments. This will help with promoting the usefulness of mechanistic models to an even wider range of researchers, which ultimately will result in increasingly better models and better predictions.

4. Materials and Methods

The raw compilation of studies was obtained by running an ISI Web of Science search with the string “archipelago OR island OR model OR equilibrium” in the title field and “(island OR archipelago) AND (species) AND (evolution OR speciation OR theory) AND (simulation OR model)” as the topics. We did also try a more restrictive title search string (“(archipelago OR island) AND (model OR equilibrium)”), but this string resulted in far fewer hits and missed some modeling papers we knew explicitly included islands. This conservative search captured a broad range of studies even if it resulted in many false positives. The initial search result was refined by manual review of all 647 found studies evaluating two criteria: (1) whether the study has a direct island relation; and (2) whether the study employs a mechanistic model. Only if both of these questions could be answered with yes was a study incorporated into our review. We are aware that this focus on island-specific studies is somewhat arbitrary, as many metacommunity- and metapopulation-like systems, such as lakes, caves or coral reefs, could also be applied to islands (e.g., [75,76]). However, finding all of them would be systematically challenging via a structured literature search, because although plentiful and highly relevant to islands, these models failed to explicitly relate their findings to island biogeography theory, which was one of our manual screening targets. Additionally, metapopulation and metacommunity studies are usually restricted to ecological timescales and, thus, often lack evolutionary and/or (geomorphological) environmental processes, which are relevant to island biodiversity. Nevertheless, we believe that summarizing the findings of such models and relating them to island biogeography theory, as well as to other biodiversity theories would be a very useful exercise and should be aimed for in future reviews.

We analyzed the obtained paper list with special attention on the nature of the employed models and the theoretical backgrounds. For this, we characterized the models by several categories: (a) whether they employ stochasticity, e.g., in the demographics; (b) whether or not they are spatially explicit, that is the spatial position and arrangement actually impacts the system; (c) if they consider their environments to be static (yes) or if islands for example follow an ontogenic trajectory (no); (d) if they consider evolutionary processes like mutation, speciation or selection; and (e) whether they regard their systems as following neutral theory [30]. Some categories rather represent spectra like the agent level, i.e., the organizational level of the state variables on which processes act (individuals, populations, species) or the number of niche axes (number of biological parameters, whose values may be different between species in the case of niche-based models). Furthermore, we considered the focal level: the organizational level at which most emergent patterns are investigated. Additionally, we included the year of publication, the type of system that is modeled (single island, archipelago, mainland-island, mainland-archipelago) and whether this is real-world or hypothetical, as well as the theoretical background of the model, if specified. We also looked for the integrated processes, the number of model parameters as we were able to identify them and the investigated patterns.

We then used some of this information (agent level, static environment, number of niche axes, spatially explicitness, stochasticity, neutrality and evolutionary processes) to conduct multidimensional

scaling (MDS) employing the R packages MASS, vegan and smacof [77–79] and thus get an overview of how different studies are assembled and whether there are specific under-explored areas to be found. For the ordination of papers, we used mds from the smacof package [79] and metaMDS from the MASS package for the ordination of model properties. Contrary to ordination methods like principal component analyses, in MDS, the goodness of fit is not indicated by the sum of explained variance of the first dimensions, but the Stress-1 value, with values close to zero indicating a good fit [79]. The code for running these analyses and producing the plots can be found in the Supplementary Materials.

Supplementary Materials: The following are available online at <https://github.com/lleiding/mechislandmodels>, code.R: R-code for running MDS and producing plots.

Acknowledgments: We thank two anonymous reviewers for helpful comments on an earlier version of this manuscript. J.S.C. and L.L. received funding from the Julius-Maximilians University of Wuerzburg. This publication was funded by the German Research Foundation (DFG) and the University of Wuerzburg in the funding program Open Access Publishing.

Author Contributions: J.S.C. conceived of and designed the review. L.L. performed the literature search. L.L. analyzed the data. L.L. led the writing with contributions by J.S.C.

Conflicts of Interest: The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. Vitousek, P.M. Oceanic islands as model systems for ecological studies. *J. Biogeogr.* **2002**, *29*, 573–582.
2. Warren, B.H.; Simberloff, D.; Ricklefs, R.E.; Aguilée, R.; Condamine, F.L.; Gravel, D.; Morlon, H.; Mouquet, N.; Rosindell, J.; Casquet, J.; et al. Islands as model systems in ecology and evolution: Prospects fifty years after MacArthur-Wilson. *Ecol. Lett.* **2015**, *18*, 200–217.
3. Weigelt, P.; Kreft, H. Quantifying island isolation—Insights from global patterns of insular plant species richness. *Ecography* **2013**, *36*, 417–429.
4. Singer, A.; Johst, K.; Banitz, T.; Fowler, M.S.; Groeneveld, J.; Gutiérrez, A.G.; Hartig, F.; Krug, R.M.; Liess, M.; Matlack, G.; et al. Community dynamics under environmental change: How can next generation mechanistic models improve projections of species distributions? *Ecol. Model.* **2016**, *326*, 63–74.
5. Urban, M.; Bocedi, G.; Hendry, A.; Mihoub, J.B.; Pe'er, G.; Singer, A.; Bridle, J.; Crozier, L.; de Meester, L.; Godsoe, W.; et al. Improving the forecast for biodiversity under climate change. *Science* **2016**, *353*, aad8466.
6. Cabral, J.S.; Wiegand, K.; Kreft, H. Interactions between ecological, evolutionary, and environmental processes unveil complex dynamics of island biodiversity. *bioRxiv* **2017**, doi:10.1101/099978.
7. MacArthur, R.H.; Wilson, E.O. An equilibrium theory of insular zoogeography. *Evolution* **1963**, *17*, 373–387.
8. Whittaker, R.J.; Triantis, K.A.; Ladle, R.J. A general dynamic theory of oceanic island biogeography. *J. Biogeogr.* **2008**, *35*, 977–994.
9. Simberloff, D.S.; Wilson, E.O. Experimental zoogeography of islands: The colonization of empty islands. *Ecology* **1969**, *50*, 278–296.
10. Borregaard, M.K.; Amorim, I.R.; Borges, P.A.; Cabral, J.S.; Fernández-Palacios, J.M.; Field, R.; Heaney, L.R.; Kreft, H.; Matthews, T.J.; Olesen, J.M.; et al. Oceanic island biogeography through the lens of the general dynamic model: Assessment and prospect. *Biol. Rev.* **2017**, *92*, 830–853.
11. Whittaker, R.J.; Fernández-Palacios, J.M. *Island Biogeography: Ecology, Evolution, and Conservation*; Oxford University Press: Oxford, UK, 2007.
12. Dormann, C.F.; Schymanski, S.J.; Cabral, J.; Chuine, I.; Graham, C.; Hartig, F.; Kearney, M.; Morin, X.; Römermann, C.; Schröder, B.; et al. Correlation and process in species distribution models: Bridging a dichotomy. *J. Biogeogr.* **2012**, *39*, 2119–2131.
13. Weigelt, P.; Jetz, W.; Kreft, H. Bioclimatic and physical characterization of the world's islands. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2013**, *110*, 15307–15312.
14. Cabral, J.S.; Weigelt, P.; Kissling, W.D.; Kreft, H. Biogeographic, climatic and spatial drivers differentially affect α -, β - and γ -diversities on oceanic archipelagos. *Proc. R. Soc. Lond. B Biol. Sci.* **2014**, *281*, 20133246.
15. Borges, P.A.; Brown, V.K. Effect of island geological age on the arthropod species richness of Azorean pastures. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* **1999**, *66*, 373–410.

16. Buskirk, R.E. Zoogeographic patterns and tectonic history of Jamaica and the northern Caribbean. *J. Biogeogr.* **1985**, *12*, 445–461.
17. Meyer, K.M.; Leveau, J.H. Microbiology of the phyllosphere: A playground for testing ecological concepts. *Oecologia* **2012**, *168*, 621–629.
18. Maignien, L.; DeForce, E.A.; Chafee, M.E.; Eren, A.M.; Simmons, S.L. Ecological succession and stochastic variation in the assembly of *Arabidopsis thaliana* phyllosphere communities. *MBio* **2014**, *5*, e00682-13.
19. Jeltsch, F.; Moloney, K.A.; Schurr, F.M.; Köchy, M.; Schwager, M. The state of plant population modelling in light of environmental change. *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.* **2008**, *9*, 171–189.
20. Evans, M.R.; Grimm, V.; Johst, K.; Knuuttila, T.; De Langhe, R.; Lessells, C.M.; Merz, M.; O'Malley, M.A.; Orzack, S.H.; Weisberg, M.; et al. Do simple models lead to generality in ecology? *Trends Ecol. Evol.* **2013**, *28*, 578–583.
21. Cabral, J.S.; Valente, L.; Hartig, F. Mechanistic simulation models in macroecology and biogeography: State-of-art and prospects. *Ecography* **2017**, *40*, 267–280.
22. Villa, F.; Rossi, O.; Sartore, F. Understanding the role of chronic environmental disturbance in the context of island biogeographic theory. *Environ. Manag.* **1992**, *16*, 653–666.
23. Esselstyn, J.A.; Maher, S.P.; Brown, R.M. Species interactions during diversification and community assembly in an island radiation of shrews. *PLoS ONE* **2011**, *6*, e21885.
24. Cantrell, R.; Cosner, C.; Hutson, V. Spatially explicit models for the population dynamics of a species colonizing an island. *Math. Biosci.* **1996**, *136*, 65–107.
25. Chen, X.; Jiao, J.; Tong, X. A generalized model of island biogeography. *Sci. China Life Sci.* **2011**, *54*, 1055–1061.
26. Borregaard, M.K.; Matthews, T.J.; Whittaker, R.J. The general dynamic model: Towards a unified theory of island biogeography? *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.* **2015**, *25*, 805–816.
27. Durrett, R.; Levin, S. Spatial models for species-area curves. *J. Theor. Biol.* **1996**, *179*, 119–127.
28. Rosindell, J.; Harmon, L.J. A unified model of species immigration, extinction and abundance on islands. *J. Biogeogr.* **2013**, *40*, 1107–1118.
29. Valente, L.M.; Phillimore, A.B.; Etienne, R.S. Equilibrium and non-equilibrium dynamics simultaneously operate in the Galápagos islands. *Ecol. Lett.* **2015**, *18*, 844–852.
30. Hubbell, S. *The Unified Neutral Theory of Species Abundance and Diversity*; Hubbell, S.P. (2004) Quarterly Review of Biology; Princeton University Press: Princeton, NJ, USA, 2001; Volume 79, pp. 96–97.
31. Gavrillets, S.; Vose, A. Case studies and mathematical models of ecological speciation. 2. Palms on an oceanic island. *Mol. Ecol.* **2007**, *16*, 2910–2921.
32. Rosindell, J.; Cornell, S.J.; Hubbell, S.P.; Etienne, R.S. Protracted speciation revitalizes the neutral theory of biodiversity. *Ecol. Lett.* **2010**, *13*, 716–727.
33. Kadmon, R.; Allouche, O. Integrating the effects of area, isolation, and habitat heterogeneity on species diversity: A unification of island biogeography and niche theory. *Am. Nat.* **2007**, *170*, 443–454.
34. Avery, J.D.; Fonseca, D.M.; Campagne, P.; Lockwood, J.L. Cryptic introductions and the interpretation of island biodiversity. *Mol. Ecol.* **2013**, *22*, 2313–2324.
35. Yamaguchi, R.; Iwasa, Y. Parapatric speciation in three islands: dynamics of geographical configuration of allele sharing. *Open Sci.* **2017**, *4*, 160819.
36. Kessler, D.A.; Shnerb, N.M. Generalized model of island biodiversity. *Phys. Rev. E* **2015**, *91*, 042705.
37. Valente, L.M.; Etienne, R.S.; Phillimore, A.B. The effects of island ontogeny on species diversity and phylogeny. *Proc. R. Soc. Lond. B Biol. Sci.* **2014**, *281*, 20133227.
38. Birand, A.; Howard, D.J. The relationship between proportion of endemics and species diversity on islands: Expectations from a null model. *Ecography* **2008**, *31*, 286–288.
39. Rosindell, J.; Phillimore, A.B. A unified model of island biogeography sheds light on the zone of radiation. *Ecol. Lett.* **2011**, *14*, 552–560.
40. Gascuel, F.; Laroche, F.; Bonnet-Lebrun, A.S.; Rodrigues, A.S. The effects of archipelago spatial structure on island diversity and endemism: predictions from a spatially-structured neutral model. *Evolution* **2016**, *70*, 2657–2666.
41. De Blasio, F. Diversity variation in isolated environments: Species-area effects from a stochastic model. *Ecol. Model.* **1998**, *111*, 93–98.
42. Wissel, C.; Maier, B. A stochastic model for the species-area relationship. *J. Biogeogr.* **1992**, *19*, 355–361.

43. Johnson, K.P.; Adler, F.R.; Cherry, J.L. Genetic and phylogenetic consequences of island biogeography. *Evolution* **2000**, *54*, 387–396.
44. Ricklefs, R.E.; Bermingham, E. Application of Johnson et al.'s speciation threshold model to apparent colonization times of island biotas. *Evolution* **2004**, *58*, 1664–1673.
45. Emerson, B.C.; Kolm, N. Species diversity can drive speciation. *Nature* **2005**, *434*, 1015–1017.
46. Chen, X.Y.; He, F. Speciation and endemism under the model of island biogeography. *Ecology* **2009**, *90*, 39–45.
47. Hortal, J.; Triantis, K.A.; Meiri, S.; Thébault, E.; Sfenthourakis, S. Island species richness increases with habitat diversity. *Am. Nat.* **2009**, *174*, E205–E217.
48. Warren, P.B. Biodiversity on island chains: Neutral model simulations. *Phys. Rev. E* **2010**, *82*, 051922.
49. Lambert, A. Species abundance distributions in neutral models with immigration or mutation and general lifetimes. *J. Math. Biol.* **2011**, *63*, 57–72.
50. Gravel, D.; Massol, F.; Canard, E.; Mouillot, D.; Mouquet, N. Trophic theory of island biogeography. *Ecol. Lett.* **2011**, *14*, 1010–1016.
51. Chen, Y. An island biogeography model for beta diversity and endemism: The roles of speciation, extinction and dispersal. *Int. J. Biomath.* **2015**, *8*, 1550011.
52. Jacquet, C.; Mouillot, D.; Kulbicki, M.; Gravel, D. Extensions of Island Biogeography Theory predict the scaling of functional trait composition with habitat area and isolation. *Ecol. Lett.* **2017**, *20*, 135–146.
53. Brown, J.H.; Kodric-Brown, A. Turnover rates in insular biogeography: Effect of immigration on extinction. *Ecology* **1977**, *58*, 445–449.
54. Lomolino, M.V. The Target Area Hypothesis: The Influence of Island Area on Immigration Rates of Non-Volant Mammals. *Oikos* **1990**, *57*, 297–300.
55. Keil, P.; Herben, T.; Rosindell, J.; Storch, D. Predictions of Taylor's power law, density dependence and pink noise from a neutrally modeled time series. *J. Theor. Biol.* **2010**, *265*, 78–86.
56. Lawton, J.H. Are There General Laws in Ecology? *Oikos* **1999**, *84*, 177–192.
57. Valente, L.; Etienne, R.S.; Dávalos, L.M. Recent extinctions disturb path to equilibrium diversity in Caribbean bats. *Nat. Ecol. Evol.* **2017**, *1*, 0026.
58. Terborgh, J.W. Toward a trophic theory of species diversity. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA* **2015**, *112*, 11415–11422.
59. Barnes, N. Publish your computer code: It is good enough. *Nature* **2010**, *467*, 753.
60. Mislán, K.; Heer, J.M.; White, E.P. Elevating the status of code in ecology. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* **2016**, *31*, 4–7.
61. Darwin, C. *On the Origin of the Species by Natural Selection*; J. Murray: London, UK, 1859.
62. Schiffrers, K.; Bourne, E.C.; Lavergne, S.; Thuiller, W.; Travis, J.M. Limited evolutionary rescue of locally adapted populations facing climate change. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B* **2013**, *368*, 20120083.
63. Vellend, M. Species diversity and genetic diversity: Parallel processes and correlated patterns. *Am. Nat.* **2005**, *166*, 199–215.
64. Laroche, F.; Jarne, P.; Lamy, T.; David, P.; Massol, F. A neutral theory for interpreting correlations between species and genetic diversity in communities. *Am. Nat.* **2014**, *185*, 59–69.
65. Aguilée, R.; Claessen, D.; Lambert, A. Adaptive radiation driven by the interplay of eco-evolutionary and landscape dynamics. *Evolution* **2013**, *67*, 1291–1306.
66. Thibert-Plante, X.; Gavrillets, S. Evolution of mate choice and the so-called magic traits in ecological speciation. *Ecol. Lett.* **2013**, *16*, 1004–1013.
67. Gascuel, F.; Ferrière, R.; Aguilée, R.; Lambert, A. How ecology and landscape dynamics shape phylogenetic trees. *Syst. Biol.* **2015**, *64*, 590–607.
68. Grimm, V.; Frank, K.; Jeltsch, F.; Brandl, R.; Uchmański, J.; Wissel, C. Pattern-oriented modelling in population ecology. *Sci. Total Environ.* **1996**, *183*, 151–166.
69. Grimm, V.; Revilla, E.; Berger, U.; Jeltsch, F.; Mooij, W.M.; Railsback, S.F.; Thulke, H.H.; Weiner, J.; Wiegand, T.; DeAngelis, D.L. Pattern-oriented modeling of agent-based complex systems: Lessons from ecology. *Science* **2005**, *310*, 987–991.
70. Haydon, D.; Radtkey, R.R.; Pianka, E.R. Experimental Biogeography: Interactions between Stochastic, Historical, and Ecological Processes in a Model Archipelago. In *Species Diversity in Ecological Communities: Historical and Geographical Perspectives*; The University of Chicago Press: Chicago, IL, USA, 1993; pp. 117–130.
71. Weigelt, P.; Steinbauer, M.J.; Cabral, J.S.; Kreft, H. Late Quaternary climate change shapes island biodiversity. *Nature* **2016**, *532*, 99–114.

72. Fernández-Palacios, J.M.; Rijsdijk, K.F.; Norder, S.J.; Otto, R.; Nascimento, L.; Fernández-Lugo, S.; Tjørve, E.; Whittaker, R.J. Towards a glacial-sensitive model of island biogeography. *Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr.* **2016**, *25*, 817–830.
73. Helmus, M.R.; Mahler, D.L.; Losos, J.B. Island biogeography of the Anthropocene. *Nature* **2014**, *513*, 543–546.
74. Kubisch, A.; Winter, A.M.; Fronhofer, E.A. The downward spiral: Eco-evolutionary feedback loops lead to the emergence of ‘elastic’ ranges. *Ecography* **2015**, *39*, 261–269.
75. Prevedello, J.A.; Gotelli, N.J.; Metzger, J.P. A stochastic model for landscape patterns of biodiversity. *Ecol. Monogr.* **2016**, *86*, 462–479.
76. Stier, A.C.; Hanson, K.M.; Holbrook, S.J.; Schmitt, R.J.; Brooks, A.J. Predation and landscape characteristics independently affect reef fish community organization. *Ecology* **2014**, *95*, 1294–1307.
77. R Core Team. *R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing*; R Foundation for Statistical Computing: Vienna, Austria, 2016.
78. Oksanen, J.; Blanchet, F.G.; Friendly, M.; Kindt, R.; Legendre, P.; McGlenn, D.; Minchin, P.R.; O’Hara, R.B.; Simpson, G.L.; Solymos, P.; et al. *Vegan: Community Ecology Package*; R package version 2.4-1; 2016.
79. De Leeuw, J.; Mair, P. Multidimensional Scaling Using Majorization: SMACOF in R. *J. Stat. Softw.* **2009**, *31*, 1–30.



© 2017 by the authors. Licensee MDPI, Basel, Switzerland. This article is an open access article distributed under the terms and conditions of the Creative Commons Attribution (CC BY) license (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>).

TEMPORAL ENVIRONMENTAL VARIATION IMPOSES DIFFERENTIAL SELECTION ON BOTH GENOMIC AND ECOLOGICAL TRAITS

Having hypothesized that species traits, including genomic characteristics are important factors in determining how successful species are in surviving variable environmental conditions, for instance after island colonization, I wanted to test this hypothesis with a mechanistic model. Unfortunately, none of the models analyzed in the systematic literature review allowed to do that, because they either disregarded species functional differences or considered only superficial evolutionary processes and factors, including genomic traits (chapter 3). Hence, I developed a novel model aimed at closing this gap and used it to investigate the role of genomic and ecological traits of plant species in temporally variable environments. This gets described in the following manuscript.

We found that temporal environmental variability imposes a constant filter on inter- and intraspecific variation. While the loss of inter-specific variation could be observed as a loss of species richness, genomic traits, in particular an intermediate genetic linkage, could slow down some of the loss of genetic variation. Ecological traits that promoted species' survival under variable environments constituted increased environmental tolerances and accelerated life cycles, enabled by decreased body sizes.

At the time of writing, the manuscript has been submitted to *Oikos*, and is currently under review. A non-peer-reviewed preprint of the article is available as Leidinger and Cabral (2020). The article was drafted and written by myself with contributions by Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. I performed all research procedures and analysis. The conceptual design was done by myself and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. My overall contribution amounted to ca. 95 %.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

Temporal environmental variation imposes differential selection on genomic and ecological traits of virtual plant communities

Ludwig Leidinger^{1*} (<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5008-683X>), Juliano Sarmiento Cabral¹ (<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0116-220X>)

¹ Center for Computational and Theoretical Biology, Faculty of Biology, University of Würzburg, 97074 Würzburg, Germany

* ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de

Abstract

The reaction of species to changing conditions determines how community composition will change functionally — not only by (temporal) species turnover, but also by trait shifts within species. For the latter, selection from standing variation has been suggested to be more efficient than acquiring new mutations. Yet, studies on community trait composition and trait selection largely focus on phenotypic variation in ecological traits, whereas the underlying genomic traits remain relatively understudied despite evidence of their role to standing variation. Using a genome-explicit, niche- and individual-based model, we address the potential interactions between genomic and ecological traits shaping communities under an environmental selective forcing, namely temporal variation. In this model, all ecological traits are explicitly coded by the genome. For our experiments, we initialized 90 replicate communities, each with ca. 350 initial species, characterized by random genomic and ecological trait combinations, on a 2D spatially-explicit landscape with two orthogonal gradients (temperature and resource use). We exposed each community to two contrasting scenarios: without (i.e. static environments) and with temporal variation. We then analyzed emerging compositions of both genomic and ecological traits at the community, population and genomic levels. Communities in variable environments were species poorer than in static environments, populations more abundant and genomes had a higher numbers of genes. The surviving genomes (i.e. those selected by variable environments) coded for enhanced environmental tolerance and smaller biomass, which resulted in faster life cycles and thus also in increased potential for evolutionary rescue. Even under the constant environmental filtering presented by temporal environmental variation, larger, more linked genomes allowed selection of increased variation in dispersal abilities. Our results provide clues to how sexually-reproducing diploid plant communities might react to increased environmental variation and highlights the importance of genomic traits and their interaction with ecological traits for eco-evolutionary responses to changing climates.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

Keywords

32

standing variation, genomic traits, environmental variability, mechanistic model,

33

rapid evolution, eco-evolutionary feedbacks

34

Introduction

Communities of plant species are the result of different abiotic and biotic conditions (Huntley 1991). Changes in those conditions will therefore also reflect on communities and their trait composition. Response strategies that enable species survival under changing conditions may vary across species. They can, for instance, select for survival (Holt 1990), for lower body mass (Parmesan 2006), for dispersal (Berg et al. 2010), or for adaptation to new conditions (Joshi et al. 2001, Jump and Peñuelas 2005, Bell and Gonzalez 2009). Given enough time, this will result in the communities passing through ecological species successions (Huston and Smith 1987) and evolutionary taxon cycles (Ricklefs and Bermingham 2002). Even in short periods, populations within communities can change their traits in response to environmental variation via rapid evolution (Maron et al. 2004). In this case, selection on standing variation can be more efficient than acquiring novel mutations (Barrett and Schluter 2008, Bolnick et al. 2011). This standing variation can be both intraspecific and intra-individual, i.e., within-genome variation. A high standing variation thus provides a resource for populations to quickly respond to changing environments (Cochrane et al. 2015). However, the genomic traits which enable and maintain standing variation remain largely understudied in ecological and eco-evolutionary studies (but see Schiffers et al. 2012, Matuszewski et al. 2015).

Many functional species traits are quantitative and subject to genetic interactions, such as epistasis, pleiotropy and genetic linkage. To infer a direct connection between phenotype and genotype is therefore complex (Korte and Farlow 2013). Still, all this genomic background determines standing genetic variation, which in turn will constrain which individual phenotypes are possible and thus a population's evolutionary potential. With the increasing availability of exhaustive genetic data, considering detailed genetic factors in eco-evolutionary models has become more feasible, especially for model species (Frachon et al. 2019, Exposito-Alonso et al. 2019). Indeed, there is an increasing amount of genetic data at the population or even at the individual level (e.g. Domingues et al. 2012, Alonso-Blanco et al. 2016). Nevertheless, manipulating real-world systems to conduct meaningful experiments to isolate factors on both functional and genetic levels is difficult (but see Booth and Grime 2003). Thus, although the importance of genetic factors for ecological processes has long been recognised (Holt 1990), investigating its effects in real-world systems remains challenging (Hughes et al. 2008).

Simulation models provide a powerful alternative to overcome the empirical challenges of investigating and manipulating genetic traits and all the trait-mediated ecological functions they control. Modeling studies can cover any organisational level in biology, from genomes over species to communities (Matuszewski et al. 2015, Kubisch et al. 2014, Münkemüller et al. 2012, Saupé et al. 2019), and thus are suitable tools to explore potential eco-evolutionary regulations of species traits. Therefore, we developed a Genome-explicit Metacommunity Model (GeMM, Fig. 1) to address the interplay of genomic and ecological traits in species communities under an environmental selective force, namely temporal environmental variation. Specifically, we address the following questions. (a) Which ecological and genomic traits enable survival in temporally variable environments? (b) How do temporally variable environments shape standing variation (phenotypic and genetic)? We designed a simulation

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

experiment under two different environmental scenarios, namely with versus 84
 without temporal environmental variation (variable and static environments, 85
 respectively) and analyzed genomic and ecological trait characteristics of sur- 86
 viving communities. We expected communities in variable environments to se- 87
 lect for higher tolerances (Holt 1990), higher dispersal abilities (Berg et al. 2010) 88
 and lower biomass (Parmesan 2006) and to exhibit increased standing variation, 89
 both genetic and phenotypic (Cochrane et al. 2015). While our expectations on 90
 trait responses were largely confirmed, we find that standing variation is de- 91
 creased for most traits except dispersal. Our findings on virtual communities 92
 suggest how eco-evolutionary dynamics of real plant communities might unfold 93
 under changing environments. 94

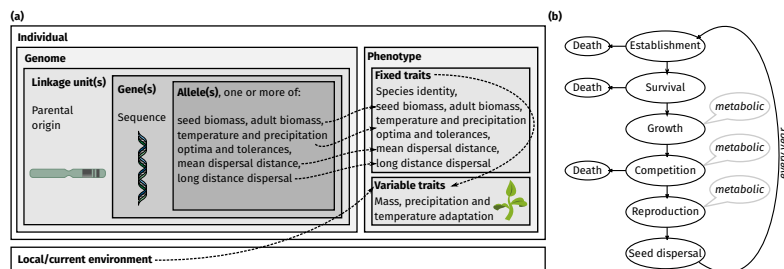


Figure 1. Schematic of the model. (a) Individuals represent the base agents in the model. They are comprised of a phenotype which interacts with other individuals and the environment, and a genome. The genome is diploid and consists of maternal and paternal sets of linkage units, which combine genes as one hereditary unit. Each gene may code for one or more alleles of functional traits. The expressed trait in the phenotype results as the average of all associated alleles in the genome. The expression of some of the traits (“variable traits”) additionally depends on the local current environment and may change over time. (b) Flow of processes each individual passes every year. Some of the processes are dependent on the local temperature and individual biomass (marked “metabolic”), while all processes depend on an individual’s phenotypic traits (see (a)). Dashed arrows represent influences, solid arrows represent sequence of events.

Materials and Methods

The model

General structure. We use GeMM (version 1.0.0) — a genome- and spatially- 97
 explicit, niche- and individual-based model for plant metacommunities written 98
 in julia (Bezanson et al. 2017, Fig. 1). The model generates metacommunity 99
 dynamics (Hanski 2001, Leibold et al. 2004) and it considers explicit local 100
 population and community assembly dynamics emerging from genomic and indi- 101
 vidual level processes. The model simulates discrete time steps, which can be 102
 translated to one year. In the model, individuals belong to species, which are 103
 characterized by individuals with identical genetic architecture (i.e. genome size 104
 and linkage) and ecological traits (dispersal ability, environmental niche and 105

size) falling within a species-specific Gaussian trait distributions (Fig. 1 (a)).
 Thus, individuals of the same species are not functionally identical, depicting
 intraspecific phenotypic variation. Dispersal of individuals (i.e. seeds) intercon-
 nects grid cells, while the position of individuals is characterized by the grid cell
 coordinates, i.e., all individuals are concentrated in the center of the respective
 grid cell.

Eco-evolutionary processes. Like some previous ecosystem models (Har-
 foot et al. 2014, Cabral et al. 2019, see Cabral et al. 2017 for a review), yearly
 vegetative growth in biomass, fertility and mortality rates in the model are controlled
 following the metabolic theory of ecology (MTE, Brown et al. (2004),
 Price et al. (2010)). Accordingly, the model considers discrete yearly time steps.
 In MTE, a biological rate b depends on the temperature T and individual mass
 M , scaling a base rate b_0 as:

$$b = b_0 M^c e^{-\frac{E_A}{k_B T}} \quad (1)$$

where E_A is the activation energy and k_B the Boltzmann constant. The expo-
 nent c is $\frac{3}{4}$ for biomass growth and reproduction, and $-\frac{1}{4}$ for mortality (Brown
 et al. 2004). This results in smaller individuals having a higher mortality than
 bigger ones, while individuals in cooler conditions have a lower mortality than
 those in warmer conditions. Using the MTE means reduced parameterization
 effort, since b_0 values for the different processes are global constants and thus
 identical for every species. Additionally, the emerging longevity-fecundity trade-
 off that comes with mass-regulated rates has been shown to inherently suppress
 the evolution of “super-species” (Cabral et al. 2019).

Over the course of a simulation, individuals thus grow in size, passing three
 life stages: (1) seed, (2) juvenile, and (3) adult. Individuals disperse as seeds,
 establish, grow and become reproductive adults (Fig. 1 (b)). Both seed biomass
 and adult biomass, i.e., the threshold biomass where individuals become repro-
 ductive, are two of the central, genetically-coded traits that define individuals
 (Fig. 1 (a), Table 1). Adults are monoecious and reproduce sexually with a
 random adult of the same species within the same grid cell to produce new
 seeds. Seed dispersal follows a logistic dispersal kernel with genetically-coded
 mean dispersal distance and shape parameter μ and s , respectively (see Bullock
 et al. 2017). In our discrete landscapes, dispersal is modeled as centroid-to-area,
 with expected mean dispersal distances usually around equal to the length of
 the grid cells (cf. Chipperfield et al. 2011). Furthermore, all individuals have
 encoded preferences concerning two different environmental measures: the first,
 temperature, has a direct effect on biological rates, as described by the MTE
 (Brown et al. 2004) and affects density-independent mortality, while the sec-
 ond is a surrogate for environmental resources, e.g., water. Thus, from here on
 this second axis is called precipitation for simplicity. Individuals’ adaptation
 to precipitation conditions determine their competitive abilities. Both these
 preferences are characterized by an optimum and a tolerance, which are rep-
 resented as mean and standard deviation of a Gauss curve, respectively. The
 degree of mismatch between an individual’s preference optimum with the lo-
 cal environment (i.e. within the grid cell) determines its adaptation value (i.e.
 environmental fitness). Near their optimum, individuals with higher niche tol-
 erance have lower adaptation values than individuals with narrower breadth

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

(i.e. specialists, Griffith and Sultan (2012)). During establishment, the adaptation values toward temperature and precipitation are calculated for each new seed based on the local conditions and phenotypic traits (Fig. 1 (b)). Furthermore, each time environmental conditions change, all individuals in the affected grid cell pass establishment again to re-calculate their adaption values. These adaptation values are functional for two different subsequent processes. First, individuals experience a metabolic, density-independent mortality (Brown et al. 2004). This mortality further scales with individual temperature adaptation, so that mortality is higher for individuals which are poorly adapted to the surrounding temperature (Cook 1979). Second, all individuals in a cell compete for the limited available space in the grid cell, i.e., total sustainable biomass. If the combined biomass of all individuals in a cell exceeds the grid cell's carrying capacity biomass, individuals are removed from the community until biomass is within grid cell limits. The choice which individuals to remove is based on pair-wise comparisons of random pairs of individuals. From any of such two individuals, the individual less adapted to local precipitation conditions is removed.

Genetic architecture. All of the aforementioned traits (see Table 1) are coded by one or more genes in an individual's diploid genome (polygenes). Single genes can also be associated to several traits at the same time (pleiotropy, Solovieff et al. (2013)). Thus, each trait can be represented more than once in the genome (i.e. through different genes at different loci). Since trait representations are subject to species-specific variation, they can constitute different alleles — both within the haploid genome at different loci, but also between the maternal and paternal haploid genomes or between individuals (cf. Nevo 1978). Realized ecological traits y , i.e., an individual's phenotype, are then determined quantitatively by considering all respective loci y_l within an individual's genome and taking their average. This results in a random degree of species-specific phenotypic and genetic, i.e., intra-individual or intra-genomic, trait variation (cf. Mackay 2001). Lastly, genes may be combined to form a linkage unit, which represent a set of spatially close genes within the same chromosome arm. Linkage units thus comprise the smallest hereditary entities (Hermann et al. 2013, Lande 1984). Haploid gametes receive a complete random set of those linkage units following a recombination process, where each linkage unit can originate from either the paternal or maternal chromosomal complement of the individual producing the gamete. During reproduction, the gametes of two mating individuals thus form an offspring's (i.e. seed) genome. The phenotypic characteristics of each offspring are then calculated on the basis of its recombined genome and local environmental conditions (Fig. 1 (a)).

A detailed model description with justification for assumptions, equations and parameter values can be found in Supplementary material Appendix 1 (Grimm et al. 2006, 2010). Model parameters are summarized in Table 1.

Experimental design

Simulation arena. We set our simulation experiments in a rectangular landscape of a grid of 5 by 7 grid cells (Fig. 1). Each grid cell had a carrying

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

Table 1. Model parameters, their meaning and relevance. Phenotypic traits y (M_r , M_s , μ , s , \bar{P} , σ_P , \bar{T} , σ_T) are always the average of all corresponding trait loci y_i in the genome. Values are arbitrary, but within empirically or theoretically supported ranges (see main text and supplementary materials for details) and dimensionless unless otherwise specified. The variability column describes whether and how values might change. Constant: values are global constants across scenarios; genome: values might differ within an individual's genome, potentially giving rise to different phenotypes; scenario: values differ between scenarios, but stay constant within scenarios; species: values might differ between species, but stay fixed within species. SD: standard deviation

Parameter	Description	Value or Range	Variability
E_A	Activation energy	1×10^{-19} J (adapted from Brown et al. 2004)	constant
k_B	Boltzman constant	1.38×10^{-23} J K ⁻¹	constant
K	Carrying capacity	100 kg	constant
r_0	Base fecundity	1.4×10^{12} (modified after Brown et al. 2004)	constant
g_0	Base growth rate	8.8×10^{10} (modified after Brown et al. 2004)	constant
m_0	Base mortality rate	1.3×10^9 (modified after Brown et al. 2004)	constant
δ_P	Temporal precipitation SD	0.0 or 0.2	scenario
δ_T	Temporal temperature SD	0.0 °C or 0.2 °C	scenario
n_l	Number of loci	1 to 20 (Fournier-Level et al. 2011)	species
n_u	Number of linkage units	1 to n_l	species
σ_l	SD among trait loci	0 to $0.1 \times$ mean of trait	genome
M_r	Biomass at reproductive stage	e^3 g to e^{14} g (Brown et al. 2004)	genome
M_s	Biomass at seed stage	e^{-2} g to e^{10} g	genome
μ	Dispersal kernel mean	0 to 1 grid cells	genome
s	Dispersal kernel shape	0 to 1 grid cells	genome
\bar{P}	Precipitation optimum	0 to 10	genome
σ_P	Precipitation tolerance	0 to 1	genome
\bar{T}	Temperature optimum	10 °C to 40 °C	genome
σ_T	Temperature tolerance	0 °C to 1 °C	genome

capacity of 100 kg of total biomass, which approximately relates to 100 m² of 197
grassland (Deshmukh 1984, Bernhardt-Römermann et al. 2011). Landscape 198
size and carrying capacity was arbitrary but ensured computational feasibility. 199
Two perpendicular environmental gradients (temperature and precipitation) ran 200
along the long and short axis of the landscape, respectively. The rectangular 201
shape of our simulation arena provided a longer gradient in the physiologically 202
important temperature direction. 203

Initialization. We initialised each grid cell of the landscape with a different 204
local community of random species. The species characteristics (i.e. genomic and 205
ecological traits) as well as local abundances were chosen randomly from large 206
ranges of uniform-distributed values. On the genomic level, species differed by 207
the number of loci, n_l (maximum = 20, cf. Fournier-Level et al. 2011, Schiffrers 208
et al. 2012), intragenomic variation between trait values, i.e., genetic variation, 209
 σ_l (maximum = $0.1 \times$ trait value), and number of linkage units, n_u (between 210
one and n_l , Table 1). To obtain the ecological characteristics of a species, 211
first an average phenotype was defined by randomly selecting a value for each 212
phenotypic trait. These traits, more specifically, the adult biomass trait, were 213

then used to calculate the number of offspring a single individual of this species would have. Given an already determined genetic architecture (i.e. n_l , n_u , and σ_l), each individual of a species was then initialized as follows. For each trait representation (i.e. gene) within the genome, the associated trait value was chosen randomly following a Normal distribution with the trait value of the average phenotype as mean and standard deviation the product of σ_l and the trait value (Table 1). Afterwards, the initial phenotype for each individual was calculated based on all genes in the genome. This resulted in varying degrees of intragenomic and intraspecific standing variation. We disabled mutations in our experimental design so that this standing variation was the only resource for selection. Grid cells were then filled with populations of several species until carrying capacity was reached. Because species vary randomly in their traits, including biomass, initial grid cell communities varied in richness. This resulted in initial communities with on average 10 species per grid cell and a total of 350 species in the landscape.

Values for simulation, global and species-specific parameters that were not varied in the different experimental scenarios were chosen to ensure plausible patterns, most importantly to achieve species co-existence by adjusting the mortality-to-fecundity ratio. Species-specific parameter values were drawn at random from a range that extended beyond what would be realisable in simulations to reduce geometric artifacts within the parameter space (Table 1). This also kept the need for additional assumptions at a minimum, since viable species emerged via environmental filtering and ecological interactions. Global parameter values were either adapted from the literature (Brown et al. 2004, Fournier-Level et al. 2011) or fine-tuned via trying out a range of realistic values.

Scenarios. For investigating our general study question about the interplay of environmental variation and ecological and genomic traits, we designed two scenarios. In the first, temperature and precipitation gradients arbitrarily ranged through constant values of 16.85 °C to 22.85 °C (290 K to 296 K) and 3 to 7 (arbitrary quantity), respectively, during the entire simulation run (“static environment”). In the second, initial temperature and precipitation values were the same as in static environments, but could change at each year (“variable environment”). The change followed a gaussian random-walk trajectory to yield positive auto-correlation (Fung et al. 2018). The amount of change (δ_P and δ_T , Table 1) was drawn randomly from a Normal distribution with a standard deviation of 0.2. This value corresponds to a moderate rate of change of no more than 0.5 degrees per year in the majority (ca. 99 %) of cases, which we found by trying different values to produce notable environmental change that did not kill all individuals in a short amount of time. Since our simulation arena represents a small spatial scale, all grid cells changed always by the same value at each timestep. The change of temperature was independent from that of precipitation and vice-versa. Confounding effects, such as landscape configuration, different temporal dynamics, complex dispersal behavior and macro-evolutionary processes (e.g. clade diversification) have been studied elsewhere and were thus not included in the present study (Münkemüller et al. 2012, Kubisch et al. 2014, Aguilée et al. 2018). Table 1 contains the parameters which were varied for the scenarios, their meaning and their values. We simulated 90 different replicates. Each replicate terminated after 1000 simulated

years. This duration was adequate to allow quasi-equilibrium (see Results) and short enough to warrant our selection-on-standing-variation rationale (Hermisson and Pennings 2005). Each replicate, i.e., each unique initial community, was subjected to both scenarios. This yielded 180 simulations in total.

We recorded the complete state of the individuals in our simulation world at the start and every 50 years of a simulation run. This data encompassed individual phenotypic and genotypic values. Thus, for every year, we tracked the state of local species populations including location, abundance, demographics, median adaptation, and trait values for all ecological and genomic traits.

Analyses

To make the individual information more accessible, we calculated summary statistics at the population level. We defined a population as a group of conspecific individuals co-occurring in the same grid cell. For each population, we then calculated median values of each phenotypic trait, the variance of each phenotypic trait (phenotypic intraspecific variation), and medians of the individual genetic variation in each trait. We scaled all variance values by the respective population-specific medians to get coefficients of variation of the median (CV median). In order to compare emerging ecological patterns and identify when equilibrium is reached, we calculated a set of ecological metrics, namely species-richness, i.e., the average number of species per grid cell, α (α -diversity), the total number of species across the landscape, S (γ -diversity), β -diversity, $\beta = S/\alpha - 1$ (Whittaker 1960), population demographic structure (i.e. number of juveniles and number of adults) and range-filling from the data on surviving communities. For diversity indices, we converted our data to community matrices and analyzed them using `vegan` (Oksanen et al. 2018) in R (R Core Team 2019). To assess demographic structure within communities, we analyzed average numbers of juveniles and adults. Range-filling was calculated as the fraction of grid cells that was occupied by a species over all the grid cells that were potentially suitable for the given species. Suitability was asserted as an arbitrary cut-off where environmental parameters (temperature and precipitation) fell within a species' tolerance (optimum \pm tolerance).

For our study questions, we analyzed the trait composition of surviving communities genomic trait composition (study question (a)), and differences in phenotypic and genetic standing variation (study question (b)) between environments. Since we were interested in general patterns of the effect of environmental variability, rather than the effects of warming or cooling trends, we excluded precipitation and temperature optimum traits from our analyses. We transformed trait and variation distributions before analysis and visualization using a $\log(x + 1)$ transformation, because they were strongly left-skewed and contained values < 1 . Additionally, we calculated the degree of genetic linkage as $\frac{n_l}{n_u}$, because due to our method of initializing species, n_u directly depended on n_l .

To ascertain whether and how trait composition differs between environmental conditions (study question (a)), we first compared species numbers and identities. Because each community is subjected to both environments, we analyzed what proportion of species was shared by both environments, and which were unique to one of the environments. To assess how ecological and genomic traits respond to variable environments, we compared trait characteristics be-

tween scenarios by performing principal component analyses on the population trait data. This way, we were able to describe general patterns in trait space between scenarios by relating the total trait space shift to the principal components and correlated trait axes. Additionally, we compared community trait distributions pairwise between environments to identify trends in traits specific to the environments. For this, we calculated linear mixed models using the R package lme4 (Bates et al. 2015) with trait as response, environment as fixed effect and replicate as random effect.

To find out whether there is a selective force on standing variation (both phenotypic and genetic) specific to environmental conditions (study question (b)), we compared the phenotypic and genomic trait variances of surviving communities between scenarios for all traits in separate. We again calculated linear mixed models, with trait variances as response, environment as fixed effect and replicate as random effect.

The model code, experiment definition files and analysis scripts are available at <https://github.com/lleiding/gemm>. Albeit reporting of significance values is generally inappropriate for simulation models (White et al. 2014), we use significance here to identify which responses are stronger than others.

Results

Differences of ecological patterns between environments

Surviving communities in our simulation experiments (Fig. 1) differed in a number of ecological characteristics. Compared to communities in static environments, communities in variable environments were only about half as species-rich on a local level (α -diversity, Fig. 2(a)) and exhibited less β -diversity (Fig. 2(b)), which resulted in decreased species richness on a regional scale (γ -diversity, Fig. 2(c)). Summing over all replicates, a total of 108 species survived in both environments, while 256 and 64 surviving species were unique to static and variable environments, respectively. Emerging functional differences comprised higher total abundances in all demographic stages (Fig. 2(d), (e)) and decreased range filling for communities in variable environments (Fig. 2(f)). While all aforementioned metrics were constantly changing during the entire simulation course in the variable environments, in static environments they reached a quasi-equilibrium by year 500. For the following trait-based analyses, we thus used data from that year.

Response of ecological and genomic traits

Surviving communities showed subtle differences in their trait syndromes combining all traits in a PCA. In the first two principal components, populations from variable environments occupied for the most part a subset of the trait space of populations from static environments (mostly overlapping ellipses in Fig. 3). Nevertheless, the trait space of variable environment communities was shifted towards increased environmental tolerances and dispersal abilities and decreased mean genetic variation (negative direction of second principal component - Fig. 3). With the exception of the first, all principal components and thus correlated traits, contributed similarly to the overall explained variance

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

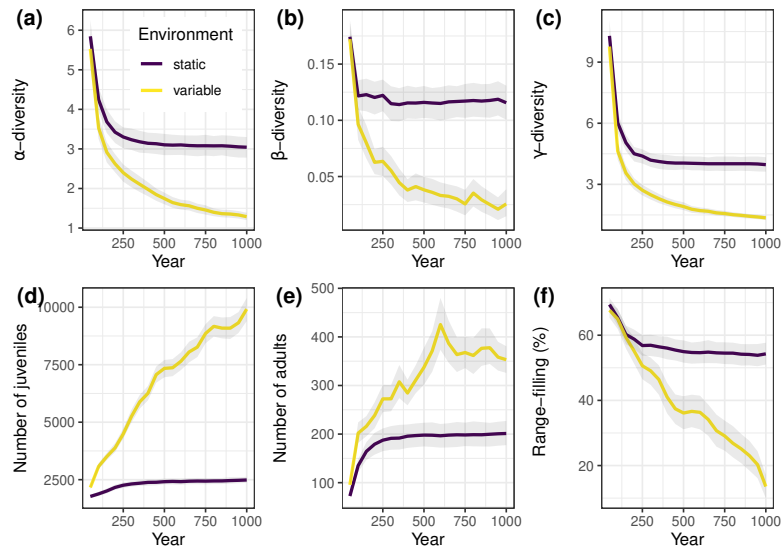


Figure 2. Averaged ecological patterns across the entire simulation arena over time after initialisation. Dark/violet: static environment, light/yellow: variable environment. Grey ribbons represent 95% confidence intervals. (a) local species richness (α -diversity) as numbers of species, (b) β -diversity (Whittaker 1960), (c) total species richness (γ -diversity) as numbers of species, (d) mean number of juveniles, (e) mean number of adults, (f) range-filling, i.e., the percentage of potentially suitable habitat that is actually occupied. Spikes are due to single replicates with extreme values.

(Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A2).

Focusing on single traits, communities showed several differences between the two types of environments (Fig. 4(a), Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3). Compared to static environments, surviving communities in variable environments showed on average an increased number of genes (n_I), increased precipitation and temperature tolerances (σ_P and σ_T , respectively), increased long distance dispersal (s), decreased adult biomass (M_r), and decreased genetic variation (σ_I). Seed biomass, mean genetic variation and genetic linkage exhibited no significant differences (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3).

Differences in standing variation (phenotypic and genetic)

Additionally to differences in the phenotypic characteristics, we found distinct patterns between environments in both phenotypic and genetic trait variation (Fig. 4(b)). While the phenotypic variation of mean dispersal distance and both phenotypic and genetic variation of long distance dispersal was increased in variable environments, all other trait variations (phenotypic and genetic) were decreased in variable environments. The trend towards a decrease in genetic

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

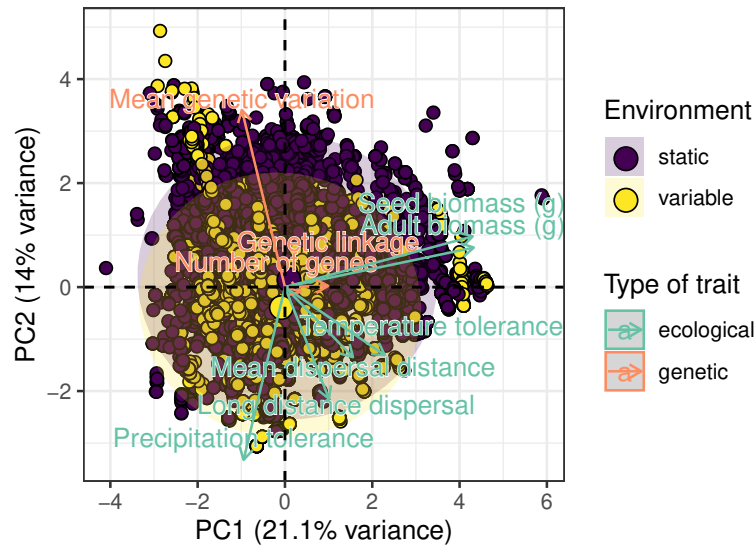


Figure 3. Principal component analysis (PCA) showing trait space characteristics (ecological and genomic) of surviving populations. Biplot of surviving populations and trait axes along the first two principal components. Populations without temporal environmental variation (dark/violet) vs. with temporal environmental variation (light/yellow). Shaded ellipses highlight areas of 95 % confidence.

variation of temperature tolerance was not significant.

371

Discussion

372

General differences between scenarios

373

Our results show how community trait composition of plant metapopulations may differ between static and temporally variable environments in a genomically-explicit eco-evolutionary model. The changing abiotic conditions in variable environments act as a constant environmental filtering mechanism (Kraft et al. 2015), where only those species survive that are able to adapt to or track environmental changes. As a result, communities are species poorer (see also Menge and Sutherland 1976). The decreased β -diversity furthermore suggests that these fewer species in variable environments are rather generalistic, in comparison to static environments where species seem more specialized to local environmental conditions, as evidenced by the higher β -diversity (cf. Gilchrist 1995). The fact that, furthermore, range-filling is reduced in the variable environments is likely a mid-domain-like effect (cf. Colwell and Lees 2000), where due to the ongoing temporal variability, the margins of a potential range will often become

374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

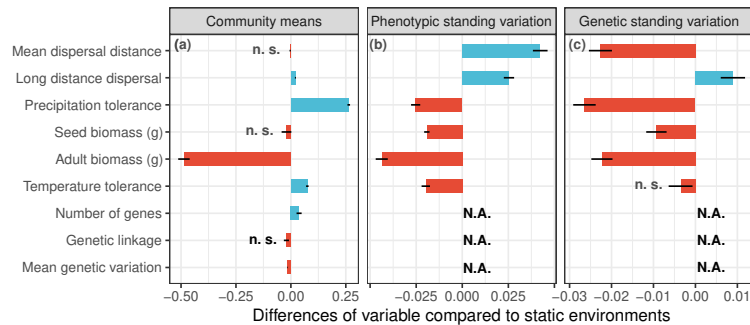


Figure 4. Community trait responses to temporal environmental variation along three organisational levels. (a) Differences in trait means in variable environments compared to static environments. (b) differences in phenotypic trait variances, and (c) differences in genetic trait variances in variable environments compared to static environments. Error bars show standard errors. Red and blue colors indicate negative and positive differences, respectively. Note the different axis scales. The abbreviation “n.s.” denotes differences that are not significant ($p > 0.05$). “N.A.” marks trait differences that are not available at the given level.

unsuitable quickly, impeding establishment and survival. Moreover, because the environmental change in our simulations was random rather than periodical or directional, the probability for species to find alternating suitable conditions is low. This alternating suitability, however, is the prerequisite for temporal environmental variability to favor species co-existence and increased species richness (cf. Tilman and Pacala 1993, Descamps-Julien and Gonzalez 2005). In contrast, most communities in static environments passed environmental filtering already after the first 200 years, after which species were distributed according to their environmental preferences and ecological patterns became stable.

Study question (a): Which ecological and genomic traits enable survival in temporally variable environments?

The trait characteristics of communities in the respective environments represent successful strategies in surviving random environmental variation. The decreased values of precipitation tolerance in communities in static environments indicate increased environmental specialization. This is in contrast to communities in variable environments, where the variability in precipitation conditions favors species with higher tolerance values (i.e. specialization to local conditions are detrimental in variable environments, Gilchrist 1995, Kassen 2002). Additionally, temperature tolerance directly affects individual survival due to metabolic constraints (Fig. 2(d)). Since a high temperature tolerance decreases fitness, species are forced to keep tolerances low if they occur at their respective environmental optimum. In variable environments, this environmental optimum is hardly met. As a consequence, selection acts rather on enhancing temperature tolerance to gain long-term fitness. Therefore, our experimental design

captures the evolution towards bet-hedging strategies in terms of adaptation to variable environments (Slatkin 1974). 411
412

The second aspect of survival strategies lies in the biomass patterns. In general, species in variable environments were smaller than in static environments. Since growth rates and fecundity follow MTE, smaller species are more fecund than bigger species at the expense of survival. A higher and more frequent number of offspring will spread the risk over time in variable environments (McGinley et al. 1987, Philippi and Seger 1989). Additionally, the larger range of different biomasses in static environments can be interpreted as temporal partitioning (Pronk et al. 2007), because it means that co-occurring species will reproduce at different times and intervals. This allows species to alternate dominance and thus produce temporally variable biotic conditions (cf. Olf et al. 2000, Wilson and Abrams 2005). Furthermore, both biomass and tolerance patterns suggest that specialization to avoid competitive exclusion plays a larger role in shaping communities in static environments, while communities in variable environments are primarily shaped by generalism and environmental filtering (cf. Menge and Sutherland 1976, Hulshof et al. 2013). 413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427

In order to track suitable conditions, dispersal abilities are of crucial importance in changing environments (Bourne et al. 2014). While mean dispersal distances in our simulations showed little differences between environments, long distance dispersal indeed increased in variable environments. Besides primary dispersal traits, the dispersal rate also increased in variable environments via the indirect effect of metabolic rates: the high demographic turnover that comes with higher fecundity due to decreased biomass leads to more frequent dispersal. This further explains why there was little change in mean dispersal distance between environments. With the rate of change in our simulations and the small spatial extent of our landscape, dispersal distance (which is what is controlled by dispersal traits) is less important than dispersal rate (cf. Johst et al. 2002). However, this might change in fragmented landscapes, where dispersal distance is critical to maintain connection between habitable patches (Bacles et al. 2006, Boeye et al. 2013, Bonte et al. 2010). 428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441

Lastly, species may survive by adapting to changing conditions (Jump and Peñuelas 2005). This constant adaptation requires an appropriate genetic architecture: we expected genomes to contain a high variation of trait alleles (Holt 1990) which can be recombined easily for a species to quickly respond to novel conditions (Schiffers et al. 2012, Matuszewski et al. 2015) by producing new phenotypes. Indeed, we found increased gene numbers in variable environments, which allow potentially larger range of possible expressed trait values, and thus more recombination potential. Since genetic linkage did not differ between environments, the genome size increase is due to an increased number of linkage units. Species with these larger genomes can be thought of having undergone polyploidisation or ascendent dysploidy. In fact, polyploidisation correlates with latitude and, arguably, with environmental stress (Rice et al. 2019), but direct tests of this are difficult due to feasibility (Van de Peer et al. 2017). Moreover, increased fecundity also increases adaptation potential as it leads to more recombination in a given time interval. According to our results, the adaptation response to variable environments is mainly characterised by increasing environmental tolerances. However, the changes in genomic traits did not prevent the general decrease of mean genetic variation in variable conditions, which contradicts results from a previous modeling study (Matuszewski et al. 2015). 442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460

With more detailed data on the levels of variation, we will attempt to offer an explanation to this in the following section.

Study question (b): How do temporally variable environments shape phenotypic and genetic standing variation?

Having identified survival strategies on a population phenotypic level, we wanted to know whether there are selection patterns on the standing variation within the populations — both at the phenotypic intraspecific and genetic levels. Our results enable us to identify which traits are under increased selection pressure and in which traits species benefit from variation in the different environments. Most traits, such as tolerance for environmental conditions and biomass, were more specialized, i.e., had lower variation, in variable environments at both intraspecific and genetic levels. However, it appears to be beneficial for species to maintain plasticity in dispersal distances when coping with temporal environmental variation, as evidenced by the fact that dispersal traits, especially long distance dispersal, maintained similar to higher levels of variation.

Since variation in our experiments could be increased neither by mutation (Josephs et al. 2017), nor by external gene flow (Cornetti et al. 2016), selection could only act on standing variation. Under these conditions, a higher linkage of genes preserves variation in the associated trait (cf. Teotónio et al. 2009), while low linkage genes allows faster specialization. This differentiated selection pressure might explain why we don't see a net change in genetic linkage, because variation and specialization benefit from contrasting degrees of genetic linkage. Specialization in any given ecological function and thus the emergence of different phenotypes could also be facilitated by a low number of loci for associated traits (Schiffers et al. 2014). In contrast, phenotypic uniformity might arise from increased number of loci which stabilize variation (Fraser and Schadt 2010). Thus, the number of loci represents a potential trade-off between specialization and phenotypic robustness, which might warrant further investigation. These findings suggest that increasing the number of loci could act as a stabilizing coexistence mechanism by promoting intraspecific competition caused by phenotypic uniformity and thus greater intraspecific niche overlap. In light of this, further experiments should focus on whether phenotypic variation impacts species coexistence negatively (Hart et al. 2016) or if low species numbers first allow higher phenotypic variation (Hulshof et al. 2013).

Our results furthermore exemplify that intraspecific and genetic variation do not need to be correlated. In case of mean dispersal distance, phenotypic variation increased in variable environments. However, the genetic variation of mean dispersal distance decreased. Thus, the phenotypic variation in mean dispersal distance is due to very different phenotypes, which, in turn, exhibit relatively specialized genotypes. This further stresses the essential role of ecotypes to ensure species survival under changing environments.

Limitations and perspectives

The fact that our simulations produced low coexistence in terms of the total number of species across the landscape might be a result of too large a trait space in the initial species pool, most of which would be filtered by the relatively narrow environmental conditions. Since the initial species pool was on average

350 species large, the probability is also high for it to contain a few strong
generalist species, which outcompete other species. On the other hand, an
average initial number of 10 species per grid cell means a low probability for one
or more species to be sufficiently adapted to the local conditions. Nevertheless,
the coexistence level obtained is also in accordance with theoretical expectations,
considering that a niche partitioning along the two gradients would explain the
average of four species we count in static environments (i.e. one specialized
species per environmental gradient combination, see Armstrong and McGehee
1980). The filtering is also evidenced by the reduction of trait value ranges over
all traits after simulation initialisation (not shown). In fact, additional post-hoc
simulations with more constrained initial communities in terms of species traits
resulted in a two-fold increase of surviving species numbers (not shown). This
did not, however, change the general results. Small-scale disturbance or trophic
interactions, e.g., herbivory could further increase coexistence, as theoretical and
empirical studies suggest (Shea et al. 2004, Roxburgh et al. 2004, Chesson and
Kuang 2008). But since these processes likely produce additional confounding
effects, we chose not to include them in our model at this stage, albeit we identify
them as potential directions for further model development. Trophic and other
interactions such as mutualism, can have important effects on species survival
under climate change (Berg et al. 2010) and even lead to extinction cascades
if keystone species get lost (Brook et al. 2008). Since keystone species would
be affected by genetic factors in the same way as any other species, our model
likely underestimates net species loss effects mediated by genetic factors.

Furthermore, our model simplifies complex genetic factors and dynamics
which could potentially have confounding effects on resulting patterns. For instance,
linkage between genes in reality is not a binary decision, but rather a
consequence of the physical distance between those genes. The larger the distance,
the higher the probability of crossing over during meiosis. Additionally,
genetic architecture is dynamic, especially in plants. Genomes can grow, e.g.,
by polyploidisation (Van de Peer et al. 2017), and shrink in size, both of which
affects genetic linkage and potentially genetic variation. Since polyploidisation
is often a stress response in plants it will arguably affect survival (Rice et al.
2019). Subsequent gene loss may then even initiate speciation, therefore providing
new opportunities for emerging species (Albalat and Cañestro 2016). Our
model hence represent the effects of genetic linkage and genome sizes without
explicitly considering their respective genetic origins. Nevertheless, our findings
on the interaction between genetic and ecological traits call for empirical works
identifying the factors that trigger these genomic processes and assessing their
evolutionary relevance (Van de Peer et al. 2017).

To make our model and the findings on genomic and ecological traits under
temporal environmental variation more applicable and relevant to real-world
systems, the model could be constrained by real data in further studies. For instance,
the model could be initiated with simulation arenas which can be directly
derived from actual landscapes, including environmental conditions (e.g. from
Karger et al. 2017). Species-specific parameters could be taken from databases
for phenotypic traits (Kattge et al. 2011) and occurrence records (GBI) and enriched
by genomic information (Dong et al. 2004, Howe et al. 2020) to constrain
initial parameter space for the creation of random communities. Thus, our
model represents an opportunity to integrate different datasets from genomes
over traits and occurrences to environmental in a single mechanistic framework.

Even in the current state, our model addresses a number of eco-evo-environmental phenomena (cf. Govaert et al. 2019). The emerging patterns additionally inspire new hypotheses which can be used to guide fieldwork and experimental studies. The consideration of genomic traits, for example, implicates the explicit consideration of new perspectives on biodiversity dynamics during impending climate change (Fig. 5). For scenarios of short-term change of environmental conditions, i.e., warming, lower or increased precipitation and more frequent extreme events, adaptation can only exploit standing intraspecific or genetic variation, rather than novel mutations. Species with high phenotypic variation will likely have good adaptation potential, regardless of genetic characteristics. For species with low phenotypic variation, adaptation potential depends on genomic traits. Species that have highly specialized, i.e., uniform, phenotypes, and show little or no genetic variation will only be able to survive rapidly changing conditions by tracking their specific favourable conditions. Fragmented environments or poor dispersal abilities therefore will likely lead to the extinction of those species. Even if species have high genetic variation, genetic architecture is crucial for their performance. With a high degree of genetic linkage, species might not be able to adapt critical traits in time to react to changing conditions, since a beneficial trait allele might likely be linked to other disadvantageous trait alleles. Thus, net fitness is unlikely to increase. Low linkage, on the other hand, might lead to species who quickly adapt to new environments as they are not impeded by genetic hitchhiking. However, if linkage is too low, species will also quickly lose genetic variation, rendering them unfit to react to subsequent change. Any conservation measures targeted at particular species should thus consider population structure and genomic traits of species. Hence, while the importance of genetic diversity is already acknowledged in conservation biology (Ramanatha Rao and Hodgkin 2002) — additional to functional diversity (Díaz and Cabido 2001), it is genetic architecture that will determine adaptation success.

Conclusion

In this study we have demonstrated complex interactions between genetic and ecological realms by using a simulation model that explicitly considers genetic architecture of plant communities in changing environments. These eco-evolutionary feedbacks broaden our understanding of the role of trait-specific standing variation in species survival and adaptation (Fig. 5). This enabled identifying ecological strategies of species to survive variable environmental conditions. Variable environments select species with higher tolerances and faster life cycles while species maintain variable dispersal abilities that facilitate tracking favorable environmental conditions. These adaptations are, however, mostly enabled by large genomes, which allow maintaining a high degree of genetic variation. Furthermore, we could show that selection pressure differs between traits and that there might even be positive selection pressure to maintain higher genetic variation for dispersal traits.

Our findings suggest that genomes are subject to opposing forces — especially under changing conditions. While constant environmental filtering impoverishes genomes, there is a selective force to maintain variation in the genome to adapt for future change. This conflict can be mediated to a certain degree by genetic architecture, namely a higher number of genes which allows more

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

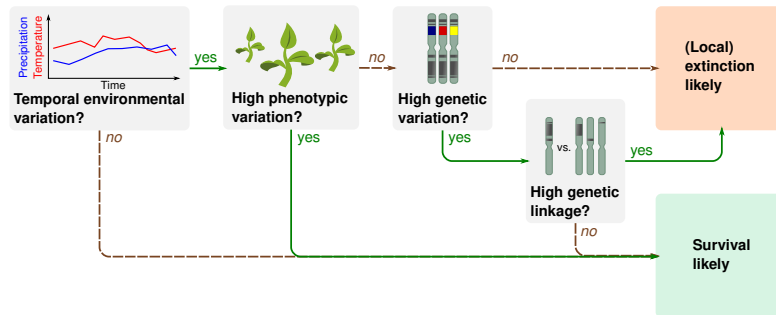


Figure 5. Ecological and genomic factors influencing species survival under variable environmental conditions.

genetic variation and a high linkage of loci which impedes the loss of variation. However, traits that need quick specialization require a low number of weakly linked loci. These complex interdependencies of genomic traits may thus further promote the high diversity in genetic architecture and ecological strategies in real-world species.

Additionally, our theoretical approach provided potential mechanisms responsible for the incongruence of phenotypic and genetic variation, which is sometimes found in nature. A mechanistic link between negative correlation in those types of variation means that special care is called for when inferring genetic variation from phenotypic variation and vice-versa.

In summary, this study highlights the importance of genomic traits for the functional assessment of local populations, species and metacommunities. We hope that conservation studies make more use of these characteristics to prioritize conservation efforts and expect future studies to investigate the genetic architecture of specific traits in natural populations.

Acknowledgements

We thank Daniel Vedder for invaluable edits and additions to the model’s code and for compiling the model’s documentation. We thank Ludmilla Figueiredo, Thomas Hovestadt, Sonia Kéfi, Anne Lewerentz and Daniel Vedder for helpful comments on previous versions of this manuscript.

Contributions

JSC designed the research with input by LL. LL implemented the model, ran the simulations, performed the analysis and wrote the manuscript. JSC contributed to the writing of the manuscript.

Code availability

The model code, experiment definition files, and analysis scripts are available at <https://github.com/lleiding/gemm>.

Data availability

632

The results should be reproducible by using provided simulation codes and configuration files (see Code availability). Any data and codes associated with this study will be made accessible upon request.

633

634

635

Competing interests

636

The authors declare no competing interests.

637

References

GBIF. <https://www.gbif.org/>.

Robin Aguilée, Fanny Gascuel, Amaury Lambert, and Regis Ferriere. Clade diversification dynamics and the biotic and abiotic controls of speciation and extinction rates. *Nature Communications*, 9(1):3013, August 2018. ISSN 2041-1723. doi: 10.1038/s41467-018-05419-7.

Ricard Albalat and Cristian Cañestro. Evolution by gene loss. *Nature Reviews Genetics*, 17(7):379–391, July 2016. ISSN 1471-0064. doi: 10.1038/nrg.2016.39.

Carlos Alonso-Blanco, Jorge Andrade, Claude Becker, Felix Bemm, Joy Bergelson, Karsten M. Borgwardt, Jun Cao, Eunyoung Chae, Todd M. DeZwaan, Wei Ding, Joseph R. Ecker, Moises Exposito-Alonso, Ashley Farlow, Joffrey Fitz, Xiangchao Gan, Dominik G. Grimm, Angela M. Hancock, Stefan R. Henz, Svante Holm, Matthew Horton, Mike Jarsulic, Randall A. Kerstetter, Arthur Korte, Pamela Korte, Christa Lanz, Cheng-Ruei Lee, Dazhe Meng, Todd P. Michael, Richard Mott, Ni Wayan Mulyati, Thomas Nägele, Matthias Nagler, Viktoria Nizhynska, Magnus Nordborg, Polina Yu Novikova, F. Xavier Picó, Alexander Platzer, Fernando A. Rabanal, Alex Rodriguez, Beth A. Rowan, Patrice A. Salomé, Karl J. Schmid, Robert J. Schmitz, Ümit Seren, Felice Gianluca Sperone, Mitchell Sudkamp, Hannes Svardal, Matt M. Tanzer, Donald Todd, Samuel L. Volchenboun, Congmao Wang, George Wang, Xi Wang, Wolfram Weckwerth, Detlef Weigel, and Xuefeng Zhou. 1,135 Genomes Reveal the Global Pattern of Polymorphism in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Cell*, 166(2):481–491, July 2016. ISSN 0092-8674, 1097-4172. doi: 10.1016/j.cell.2016.05.063.

Robert A. Armstrong and Richard McGehee. Competitive Exclusion. *The American Naturalist*, 115(2):151–170, February 1980. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/283553.

Cecile F. E. Bacles, Andrew J. Lowe, and Richard A. Ennos. Effective Seed Dispersal Across a Fragmented Landscape. *Science*, 311(5761):628–628, February 2006. ISSN 0036-8075, 1095-9203. doi: 10.1126/science.1121543.

Rowan D. H. Barrett and Dolph Schluter. Adaptation from standing genetic variation. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 23(1):38–44, January 2008. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/j.tree.2007.09.008.

- Douglas Bates, Martin Mächler, Ben Bolker, and Steve Walker. Fitting linear mixed-effects models using lme4. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 67(1):1–48, 2015. doi: 10.18637/jss.v067.i01.
- Graham Bell and Andrew Gonzalez. Evolutionary rescue can prevent extinction following environmental change. *Ecology Letters*, 12(9):942–948, 2009. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2009.01350.x.
- Matty P. Berg, E. Toby Kiers, Gerard Driessen, MARCEL Van Der Heijden, Bob W. Kooi, Frans Kuenen, Maartje Liefjing, Herman A. Verhoef, and Jacintha Ellers. Adapt or disperse: Understanding species persistence in a changing world. *Global Change Biology*, 16(2):587–598, 2010. ISSN 1365-2486. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.02014.x.
- Markus Bernhardt-Römermann, Christine Römermann, Stefan Sperlich, and Wolfgang Schmidt. Explaining grassland biomass – the contribution of climate, species and functional diversity depends on fertilization and mowing frequency. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 48(5):1088–1097, 2011. ISSN 1365-2664. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2664.2011.01968.x.
- J. Bezanson, A. Edelman, S. Karpinski, and V. Shah. Julia: A Fresh Approach to Numerical Computing. *SIAM Review*, 59(1):65–98, January 2017. ISSN 0036-1445. doi: 10.1137/141000671.
- Jeroen Boeye, Justin M. J. Travis, Robby Stoks, and Dries Bonte. More rapid climate change promotes evolutionary rescue through selection for increased dispersal distance. *Evolutionary Applications*, 6(2):353–364, 2013. ISSN 1752-4571. doi: 10.1111/eva.12004.
- Daniel I. Bolnick, Priyanga Amarasekare, Márcio S. Araújo, Reinhard Bürger, Jonathan M. Levine, Mark Novak, Volker H. W. Rudolf, Sebastian J. Schreiber, Mark C. Urban, and David A. Vasseur. Why intraspecific trait variation matters in community ecology. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 26(4):183–192, April 2011. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/j.tree.2011.01.009.
- Dries Bonte, Thomas Hovestadt, and Hans-Joachim Poethke. Evolution of dispersal polymorphism and local adaptation of dispersal distance in spatially structured landscapes. *Oikos*, 119(3):560–566, 2010. ISSN 1600-0706. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0706.2009.17943.x.
- Rosemary E. Booth and J. Philip Grime. Effects of genetic impoverishment on plant community diversity. *Journal of Ecology*, 91(5):721–730, 2003. ISSN 1365-2745. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2745.2003.00804.x.
- Elizabeth C. Bourne, Greta Bocedi, Justin M. J. Travis, Robin J. Pakeman, Rob W. Brooker, and Katja Schifffers. Between migration load and evolutionary rescue: Dispersal, adaptation and the response of spatially structured populations to environmental change. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 281(1778):20132795, March 2014. doi: 10.1098/rspb.2013.2795.
- Barry W. Brook, Navjot S. Sodhi, and Corey J. A. Bradshaw. Synergies among extinction drivers under global change. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 23(8):453–460, August 2008. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/j.tree.2008.03.011.

- James H. Brown, James F. Gillooly, Andrew P. Allen, Van M. Savage, and Geoffrey B. West. Toward a Metabolic Theory of Ecology. *Ecology*, 85(7): 1771–1789, 2004. ISSN 1939-9170. doi: 10.1890/03-9000.
- James M. Bullock, Laura Mallada González, Riin Tamme, Lars Götzenberger, Steven M. White, Meelis Pärtel, and Danny A. P. Hooftman. A synthesis of empirical plant dispersal kernels. *Journal of Ecology*, 105(1):6–19, 2017. ISSN 1365-2745. doi: 10.1111/1365-2745.12666.
- Juliano Sarmiento Cabral, Luis Valente, and Florian Hartig. Mechanistic simulation models in macroecology and biogeography: State-of-art and prospects. *Ecography*, 40(2):267–280, 2017. ISSN 1600-0587. doi: 10.1111/ecog.02480.
- Juliano Sarmiento Cabral, Kerstin Wiegand, and Holger Kreft. Interactions between ecological, evolutionary and environmental processes unveil complex dynamics of insular plant diversity. *Journal of Biogeography*, 0(0), 2019. ISSN 1365-2699. doi: 10.1111/jbi.13606.
- Peter Chesson and Jessica J. Kuang. The interaction between predation and competition. *Nature*, 456(7219):235–238, November 2008. ISSN 1476-4687. doi: 10.1038/nature07248.
- Joseph D. Chipperfield, E. Penelope Holland, Calvin Dytham, Chris D. Thomas, and Thomas Hovestadt. On the approximation of continuous dispersal kernels in discrete-space models. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*, 2(6):668–681, 2011. ISSN 2041-210X. doi: 10.1111/j.2041-210X.2011.00117.x.
- Anne Cochrane, Colin J. Yates, Gemma L. Hoyle, and Adrienne B. Nicotra. Will among-population variation in seed traits improve the chance of species persistence under climate change? *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 24(1): 12–24, 2015. ISSN 1466-8238. doi: 10.1111/geb.12234.
- Robert. K. Colwell and David C. Lees. The mid-domain effect: Geometric constraints on the geography of species richness. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 15(2):70–76, February 2000. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/S0169-5347(99)01767-X.
- Robert Edward Cook. Patterns of Juvenile Mortality and Recruitment in Plants. In Otto T. Solbrig, Subodh Jain, George B. Johnson, and Peter H. Raven, editors, *Topics in Plant Population Biology*, pages 207–231. Macmillan Education UK, London, 1979. ISBN 978-1-349-04627-0. doi: 10.1007/978-1-349-04627-0_10.
- Luca Cornetti, Mélissa Lemoine, Daniela Hilfiker, Jennifer Morger, Kevin Reeh, and Barbara Tschirren. Higher genetic diversity on mountain tops: The role of historical and contemporary processes in shaping genetic variation in the bank vole. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*, 118(2):233–244, 2016. ISSN 1095-8312. doi: 10.1111/bij.12723.
- Blandine Descamps-Julien and Andrew Gonzalez. Stable Coexistence in a Fluctuating Environment: An Experimental Demonstration. *Ecology*, 86(10):2815–2824, 2005. ISSN 1939-9170. doi: 10.1890/04-1700. _eprint: <https://esajournals.onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1890/04-1700>.

- I. K. Deshmukh. A common relationship between precipitation and grassland peak biomass for East and southern Africa. *African Journal of Ecology*, 22(3):181–186, 1984. ISSN 1365-2028. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2028.1984.tb00693.x.
- Sandra Díaz and Marcelo Cabido. Vive la différence: Plant functional diversity matters to ecosystem processes. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 16(11):646–655, November 2001. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/S0169-5347(01)02283-2.
- Vera S. Domingues, Yu-Ping Poh, Brant K. Peterson, Pleuni S. Pennings, Jeffrey D. Jensen, and Hopi E. Hoekstra. Evidence of Adaptation from Ancestral Variation in Young Populations of Beach Mice. *Evolution*, 66(10):3209–3223, 2012. ISSN 1558-5646. doi: 10.1111/j.1558-5646.2012.01669.x.
- Qunfeng Dong, Shannon D. Schlueter, and Volker Brendel. PlantGDB, plant genome database and analysis tools. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 32(suppl_1):D354–D359, January 2004. ISSN 0305-1048. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkh046.
- Moises Exposito-Alonso, Hernán A. Burbano, Oliver Bossdorf, Rasmus Nielsen, and Detlef Weigel. Natural selection on the *Arabidopsis thaliana* genome in present and future climates. *Nature*, 573(7772):126–129, September 2019. ISSN 1476-4687. doi: 10.1038/s41586-019-1520-9.
- A. Fournier-Level, A. Korte, M. D. Cooper, M. Nordborg, J. Schmitt, and A. M. Wilczek. A Map of Local Adaptation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Science*, 334(6052):86–89, October 2011. ISSN 0036-8075, 1095-9203. doi: 10.1126/science.1209271.
- Léa Frachon, Baptiste Mayjonade, Claudia Bartoli, Nina-Coralie Hautekèete, and Fabrice Roux. Adaptation to Plant Communities across the Genome of *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular Biology and Evolution*, 36(7):1442–1456, July 2019. ISSN 0737-4038. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msz078.
- Hunter B. Fraser and Eric E. Schadt. The Quantitative Genetics of Phenotypic Robustness. *PLOS ONE*, 5(1):e8635, January 2010. ISSN 1932-6203. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0008635.
- Tak Fung, James P. O’Dwyer, and Ryan A. Chisholm. Quantifying species extinction risk under temporal environmental variance. *Ecological Complexity*, 34:139–146, May 2018. ISSN 1476-945X. doi: 10.1016/j.ecocom.2017.09.006.
- George W. Gilchrist. Specialists and Generalists in Changing Environments. I. Fitness Landscapes of Thermal Sensitivity. *The American Naturalist*, 146(2):252–270, August 1995. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/285797.
- Lynn Govaert, Emanuel A. Fronhofer, Sébastien Lion, Christophe Eizaguirre, Dries Bonte, Martijn Egas, Andrew P. Hendry, Ayana De Brito Martins, Carlos J. Melián, Joost A. M. Raeymaekers, Irja I. Ratikainen, Bernt-Erik Saether, Jennifer A. Schweitzer, and Blake Matthews. Eco-evolutionary feedbacks—Theoretical models and perspectives. *Functional Ecology*, 33(1):13–30, 2019. ISSN 1365-2435. doi: 10.1111/1365-2435.13241.
- Timothy Griffith and Sonia E. Sultan. Field-based insights to the evolution of specialization: Plasticity and fitness across habitats in a specialist/generalist species pair. *Ecology and Evolution*, 2(4):778–791, 2012. ISSN 2045-7758. doi: 10.1002/ece3.202.

- Volker Grimm, Uta Berger, Finn Bastiansen, Sigrunn Eliassen, Vincent Ginot, Jarl Giske, John Goss-Custard, Tamara Grand, Simone K. Heinz, Geir Huse, Andreas Huth, Jane U. Jepsen, Christian Jørgensen, Wolf M. Mooij, Birgit Müller, Guy Pe'er, Cyril Piou, Steven F. Railsback, Andrew M. Robbins, Martha M. Robbins, Eva Rossmanith, Nadja Rüger, Espen Strand, Sami Souissi, Richard A. Stillman, Rune Vabø, Ute Visser, and Donald L. DeAngelis. A standard protocol for describing individual-based and agent-based models. *Ecological Modelling*, 198(1):115–126, September 2006. ISSN 0304-3800. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2006.04.023.
- Volker Grimm, Uta Berger, Donald L. DeAngelis, J. Gary Polhill, Jarl Giske, and Steven F. Railsback. The ODD protocol: A review and first update. *Ecological Modelling*, 221(23):2760–2768, November 2010. ISSN 0304-3800. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2010.08.019.
- Ilkka Hanski. Spatially realistic theory of metapopulation ecology. *Naturwissenschaften*, 88(9):372–381, September 2001. ISSN 1432-1904. doi: 10.1007/s001140100246.
- Michael B. J. Harfoot, Tim Newbold, Derek P. Tittensor, Stephen Emmott, Jon Hutton, Vassily Lyutsarev, Matthew J. Smith, Jörn P. W. Scharlemann, and Drew W. Purves. Emergent Global Patterns of Ecosystem Structure and Function from a Mechanistic General Ecosystem Model. *PLOS Biology*, 12(4): e1001841, April 2014. ISSN 1545-7885. doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.1001841.
- Simon P. Hart, Sebastian J. Schreiber, and Jonathan M. Levine. How variation between individuals affects species coexistence. *Ecology Letters*, 19(8):825–838, August 2016. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/ele.12618.
- Katrin Hermann, Ulrich Klahre, Michel Moser, Hester Sheehan, Therese Mandel, and Cris Kuhlemeier. Tight Genetic Linkage of Prezygotic Barrier Loci Creates a Multifunctional Speciation Island in *Petunia*. *Current Biology*, 23(10):873–877, May 2013. ISSN 0960-9822. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2013.03.069.
- Joachim Hermisson and Pleuni S. Pennings. Soft Sweeps: Molecular Population Genetics of Adaptation From Standing Genetic Variation. *Genetics*, 169(4):2335–2352, April 2005. ISSN 0016-6731, 1943-2631. doi: 10.1534/genetics.104.036947.
- Robert D. Holt. The microevolutionary consequences of climate change. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 5(9):311–315, September 1990. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/0169-5347(90)90088-U.
- Kevin L. Howe, Bruno Contreras-Moreira, Nishadi De Silva, Gareth Maslen, Wasiu Akanni, James Allen, Jorge Alvarez-Jarreta, Matthieu Barba, Dan M. Bolser, Lahcen Cambell, Manuel Carbajo, Marc Chakiachvili, Mikkel Christensen, Carla Cummins, Alayne Cuzick, Paul Davis, Silvie Fexova, Astrid Gall, Nancy George, Laurent Gil, Parul Gupta, Kim E. Hammond-Kosack, Erin Haskell, Sarah E. Hunt, Pankaj Jaiswal, Sophie H. Janacek, Paul J. Kersey, Nick Langridge, Uma Maheswari, Thomas Maurel, Mark D. McDowall, Ben Moore, Matthieu Muffato, Guy Naamati, Sushma Naithani, Andrew Olson, Irene Papatheodorou, Mateus Patricio, Michael Paulini, Helder

Pedro, Emily Perry, Justin Preece, Marc Rosello, Matthew Russell, Vasily Sitnik, Daniel M. Staines, Joshua Stein, Marcela K. Tello-Ruiz, Stephen J. Trevanion, Martin Urban, Sharon Wei, Doreen Ware, Gary Williams, Andrew D. Yates, and Paul Flicek. Ensembl Genomes 2020—enabling non-vertebrate genomic research. *Nucleic Acids Research*, 48(D1):D689–D695, January 2020. ISSN 0305-1048. doi: 10.1093/nar/gkz890.

A. Randall Hughes, Brian D. Inouye, Marc T. J. Johnson, Nora Underwood, and Mark Vellend. Ecological consequences of genetic diversity. *Ecology Letters*, 11(6):609–623, June 2008. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2008.01179.x.

Catherine M. Hulshof, Cyrille Violle, Marko J. Spasojevic, Brian McGill, Ellen Damschen, Susan Harrison, and Brian J. Enquist. Intra-specific and inter-specific variation in specific leaf area reveal the importance of abiotic and biotic drivers of species diversity across elevation and latitude. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 24(5):921–931, 2013. ISSN 1654-1103. doi: 10.1111/jvs.12041.

Brian Huntley. How Plants Respond to Climate Change: Migration Rates, Individualism and the Consequences for Plant Communities. *Annals of Botany*, 67(suppl):15–22, June 1991. ISSN 0305-7364. doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.aob.a088205.

Michael Huston and Thomas Smith. Plant Succession: Life History and Competition. *The American Naturalist*, 130(2):168–198, August 1987. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/284704.

Karin Johst, Roland Brandl, and Sabine Eber. Metapopulation persistence in dynamic landscapes: The role of dispersal distance. *Oikos*, 98(2):263–270, 2002. ISSN 1600-0706. doi: 10.1034/j.1600-0706.2002.980208.x.

Emily B. Josephs, John R. Stinchcombe, and Stephen I. Wright. What can genome-wide association studies tell us about the evolutionary forces maintaining genetic variation for quantitative traits? *New Phytologist*, 214(1):21–33, 2017. ISSN 1469-8137. doi: 10.1111/nph.14410.

J. Joshi, B. Schmid, M. C. Caldeira, P. G. Dimitrakopoulos, J. Good, R. Harris, A. Hector, K. Huss-Danell, A. Jumpponen, A. Minns, C. P. H. Mulder, J. S. Pereira, A. Prinz, M. Scherer-Lorenzen, A.-S. D. Siamantziouras, A. C. Terry, A. Y. Troumbis, and J. H. Lawton. Local adaptation enhances performance of common plant species. *Ecology Letters*, 4(6):536–544, 2001. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1046/j.1461-0248.2001.00262.x.

Alistair S. Jump and Josep Peñuelas. Running to stand still: Adaptation and the response of plants to rapid climate change. *Ecology Letters*, 8(9):1010–1020, 2005. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2005.00796.x.

Dirk Nikolaus Karger, Olaf Conrad, Jürgen Böhrner, Tobias Kawohl, Holger Kreft, Rodrigo Wilber Soria-Auza, Niklaus E. Zimmermann, H. Peter Linder, and Michael Kessler. Climatologies at high resolution for the earth’s land surface areas. *Scientific Data*, 4(1):1–20, September 2017. ISSN 2052-4463. doi: 10.1038/sdata.2017.122.

- R. Kassen. The experimental evolution of specialists, generalists, and the maintenance of diversity. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, 15(2):173–190, 2002. ISSN 1420-9101. doi: 10.1046/j.1420-9101.2002.00377.x.
- J. Kattge, S. Díaz, S. Lavorel, I. C. Prentice, P. Leadley, G. Bönisch, E. Garnier, M. Westoby, P. B. Reich, I. J. Wright, J. H. C. Cornelissen, C. Violle, S. P. Harrison, P. M. Van Bodegom, M. Reichstein, B. J. Enquist, N. A. Soudzilovskaia, D. D. Ackerly, M. Anand, O. Atkin, M. Bahn, T. R. Baker, D. Baldocchi, R. Bekker, C. C. Blanco, B. Blonder, W. J. Bond, R. Bradstock, D. E. Bunker, F. Casanoves, J. Cavender-Bares, J. Q. Chambers, F. S. Chapin Iii, J. Chave, D. Coomes, W. K. Cornwell, J. M. Craine, B. H. Dobrin, L. Duarte, W. Durka, J. Elser, G. Esser, M. Estiarte, W. F. Fagan, J. Fang, F. Fernández-Méndez, A. Fidelis, B. Finegan, O. Flores, H. Ford, D. Frank, G. T. Freschet, N. M. Fyllas, R. V. Gallagher, W. A. Green, A. G. Gutierrez, T. Hickler, S. I. Higgins, J. G. Hodgson, A. Jalili, S. Jansen, C. A. Joly, A. J. Kerkhoff, D. Kirkup, K. Kitajima, M. Kleyer, S. Klotz, J. M. H. Knops, K. Kramer, I. Kühn, H. Kurokawa, D. Laughlin, T. D. Lee, M. Leishman, F. Lens, T. Lenz, S. L. Lewis, J. Lloyd, J. Llusà, F. Louault, S. Ma, M. D. Mahecha, P. Manning, T. Massad, B. E. Medlyn, J. Messier, A. T. Moles, S. C. Müller, K. Nadrowski, S. Naeem, Ü Niinemets, S. Nöllert, A. Nüske, R. Ogaya, J. Oleksyn, V. G. Onipchenko, Y. Onoda, J. Ordoñez, G. Overbeck, W. A. Ozinga, S. Patiño, S. Paula, J. G. Pausas, J. Peñuelas, O. L. Phillips, V. Pillar, H. Poorter, L. Poorter, P. Poschlod, A. Prinzing, R. Proulx, A. Rammig, S. Reinsch, B. Reu, L. Sack, B. Salgado-Negret, J. Sardans, S. Shiodera, B. Shipley, A. Siefert, E. Sosinski, J.-F. Soussana, E. Swaine, N. Swenson, K. Thompson, P. Thornton, M. Waldram, E. Weiher, M. White, S. White, S. J. Wright, B. Yguel, S. Zaehle, A. E. Zanne, and C. Wirth. TRY – a global database of plant traits. *Global Change Biology*, 17(9):2905–2935, 2011. ISSN 1365-2486. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02451.x.
- Arthur Korte and Ashley Farlow. The advantages and limitations of trait analysis with GWAS: A review. *Plant Methods*, 9(1):29, July 2013. ISSN 1746-4811. doi: 10.1186/1746-4811-9-29.
- Nathan J. B. Kraft, Peter B. Adler, Oscar Godoy, Emily C. James, Steve Fuller, and Jonathan M. Levine. Community assembly, coexistence and the environmental filtering metaphor. *Functional Ecology*, 29(5):592–599, 2015. ISSN 1365-2435. doi: 10.1111/1365-2435.12345.
- Alexander Kubisch, Robert D. Holt, Hans-Joachim Poethke, and Emanuel A. Fronhofer. Where am I and why? Synthesizing range biology and the eco-evolutionary dynamics of dispersal. *Oikos*, 123(1):5–22, January 2014. ISSN 1600-0706. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0706.2013.00706.x.
- Russell Lande. The genetic correlation between characters maintained by selection, linkage and inbreeding. *Genetics Research*, 44(3):309–320, December 1984. ISSN 1469-5073, 0016-6723. doi: 10.1017/S0016672300026549.
- M. A. Leibold, M. Holyoak, N. Mouquet, P. Amarasekare, J. M. Chase, M. F. Hoopes, R. D. Holt, J. B. Shurin, R. Law, D. Tilman, M. Loreau, and A. Gonzalez. The metacommunity concept: A framework for multi-scale community ecology. *Ecology Letters*, 7(7):601–613, 2004. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00608.x.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- Trudy F. C. Mackay. The Genetic Architecture of Quantitative Traits. *Annual Review of Genetics*, 35(1):303–339, 2001. doi: 10.1146/annurev.genet.35.102401.090633.
- John L. Maron, Montserrat Vilà, Riccardo Bommarco, Sarah Elmendorf, and Paul Beardsley. Rapid Evolution of an Invasive Plant. *Ecological Monographs*, 74(2):261–280, 2004. ISSN 1557-7015. doi: 10.1890/03-4027.
- Sebastian Matuszewski, Joachim Hermisson, and Michael Kopp. Catch Me if You Can: Adaptation from Standing Genetic Variation to a Moving Phenotypic Optimum. *Genetics*, 200(4):1255–1274, August 2015. ISSN 0016-6731, 1943-2631. doi: 10.1534/genetics.115.178574.
- Mark A. McGinley, David H. Temme, and Monica A. Geber. Parental Investment in Offspring in Variable Environments: Theoretical and Empirical Considerations. *The American Naturalist*, 130(3):370–398, September 1987. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/284716.
- Bruce A. Menge and John P. Sutherland. Species Diversity Gradients: Synthesis of the Roles of Predation, Competition, and Temporal Heterogeneity. *The American Naturalist*, 110(973):351–369, May 1976. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/283073.
- T. Münkemüller, F. de Bello, C. N. Meynard, D. Gravel, S. Lavergne, D. Mouillot, N. Mouquet, and W. Thuiller. From diversity indices to community assembly processes: A test with simulated data. *Ecography*, 35(5):468–480, 2012. ISSN 1600-0587. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0587.2011.07259.x.
- Eviatar Nevo. Genetic variation in natural populations: Patterns and theory. *Theoretical Population Biology*, 13(1):121–177, February 1978. ISSN 0040-5809. doi: 10.1016/0040-5809(78)90039-4.
- Jari Oksanen, F. Guillaume Blanchet, Michael Friendly, Roeland Kindt, Pierre Legendre, Dan McGlinn, Peter R. Minchin, R. B. O’Hara, Gavin L. Simpson, Peter Solymos, M. Henry H. Stevens, Eduard Szoecs, and Helene Wagner. *Vegan: Community Ecology Package*. 2018.
- H. Olf, B. Hoorens, R. G. M. de Goede, W. H. van der Putten, and J. M. Gleichman. Small-scale shifting mosaics of two dominant grassland species: The possible role of soil-borne pathogens. *Oecologia*, 125(1):45–54, October 2000. ISSN 1432-1939. doi: 10.1007/PL00008890.
- Camille Parmesan. Ecological and Evolutionary Responses to Recent Climate Change. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, 37(1):637–669, 2006. doi: 10.1146/annurev.ecolsys.37.091305.110100.
- Tom Philippi and Jon Seger. Hedging one’s evolutionary bets, revisited. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 4(2):41–44, February 1989. ISSN 0169-5347. doi: 10.1016/0169-5347(89)90138-9.
- Charles A. Price, James F. Gilooly, Andrew P. Allen, Joshua S. Weitz, and Karl J. Niklas. The metabolic theory of ecology: Prospects and challenges for plant biology. *New Phytologist*, 188(3):696–710, 2010. ISSN 1469-8137. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03442.x.

- T. E. Pronk, H. J. During, and F. Schieving. Coexistence by temporal partitioning of the available light in plants with different height and leaf investments. *Ecological Modelling*, 204(3):349–358, June 2007. ISSN 0304-3800. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2007.01.019.
- R Core Team. *R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing*. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria, 2019.
- V. Ramanatha Rao and Toby Hodgkin. Genetic diversity and conservation and utilization of plant genetic resources. *Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture*, 68(1):1–19, January 2002. ISSN 1573-5044. doi: 10.1023/A:1013359015812.
- Anna Rice, Petr Šmarda, Maria Novosolov, Michal Drori, Lior Glick, Niv Sabath, Shai Meiri, Jonathan Belmaker, and Itay Mayrose. The global biogeography of polyploid plants. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 3(2):265–273, February 2019. ISSN 2397-334X. doi: 10.1038/s41559-018-0787-9.
- Robert E. Ricklefs and Eldredge Bermingham. The concept of the taxon cycle in biogeography. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 11(5):353–361, 2002. ISSN 1466-8238. doi: 10.1046/j.1466-822x.2002.00300.x.
- Stephen H. Roxburgh, Katriona Shea, and J. Bastow Wilson. The Intermediate Disturbance Hypothesis: Patch Dynamics and Mechanisms of Species Coexistence. *Ecology*, 85(2):359–371, 2004. ISSN 1939-9170. doi: 10.1890/03-0266.
- Erin E. Saupe, Corinne E. Myers, A. Townsend Peterson, Jorge Soberón, Joy Singarayer, Paul Valdes, and Huijie Qiao. Spatio-temporal climate change contributes to latitudinal diversity gradients. *Nature Ecology & Evolution*, 3(10):1419–1429, October 2019. ISSN 2397-334X. doi: 10.1038/s41559-019-0962-7.
- K. Schiffers, E. C. Bourne, S. Lavergne, W. Thuiller, and J. M. J. Travis. Limited evolutionary rescue of locally adapted populations facing climate change. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 368(1610):20120083–20120083, December 2012. ISSN 0962-8436, 1471-2970. doi: 10.1098/rstb.2012.0083.
- Katja Schiffers, Frank M. Schurr, Justin M. J. Travis, Anne Duputié, Vincent M. Eckhart, Sébastien Lavergne, Greg McNerny, Kara A. Moore, Peter B. Pearman, Wilfried Thuiller, Rafael O. Wüest, and Robert D. Holt. Landscape structure and genetic architecture jointly impact rates of niche evolution. *Ecography*, 37(12):1218–1229, 2014. ISSN 1600-0587. doi: 10.1111/ecog.00768.
- Katriona Shea, Stephen H. Roxburgh, and Emily S. J. Rauschert. Moving from pattern to process: Coexistence mechanisms under intermediate disturbance regimes. *Ecology Letters*, 7(6):491–508, 2004. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00600.x.
- Montgomery Slatkin. Hedging one’s evolutionary bets. *Nature*, 250(5469):704–705, August 1974. ISSN 1476-4687. doi: 10.1038/250704b0.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058>; this version posted March 25, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- Nadia Solovieff, Chris Cotsapas, Phil H. Lee, Shaun M. Purcell, and Jordan W. Smoller. Pleiotropy in complex traits: Challenges and strategies. *Nature Reviews Genetics*, 14(7):483–495, July 2013. ISSN 1471-0064. doi: 10.1038/nrg3461.
- Henrique Teotônio, Ivo M. Chelo, Martina Bradić, Michael R. Rose, and Anthony D. Long. Experimental evolution reveals natural selection on standing genetic variation. *Nature Genetics*, 41(2):251–257, February 2009. ISSN 1546-1718. doi: 10.1038/ng.289.
- D. Tilman and S. Pacala. The maintenance of species richness in plant communities. *Species diversity in ecological communities*, pages 13–25, January 1993. ISSN 0022-1120.
- Yves Van de Peer, Eshchar Mizrahi, and Kathleen Marchal. The evolutionary significance of polyploidy. *Nature Reviews Genetics*, 18(7):411–424, July 2017. ISSN 1471-0064. doi: 10.1038/nrg.2017.26.
- J. Wilson White, Andrew Rassweiler, Jameal F. Samhuri, Adrian C. Stier, and Crow White. Ecologists should not use statistical significance tests to interpret simulation model results. *Oikos*, 123(4):385–388, 2014. ISSN 1600-0706. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0706.2013.01073.x.
- R. H. Whittaker. Vegetation of the Siskiyou Mountains, Oregon and California. *Ecological Monographs*, 30(3):279–338, 1960. ISSN 1557-7015. doi: 10.2307/1943563.
- William G. Wilson and Peter A. Abrams. Coexistence of Cycling and Dispersing Consumer Species: Armstrong and McGehee in Space. *The American Naturalist*, 165(2):193–205, February 2005. ISSN 0003-0147. doi: 10.1086/427733.

Supplementary material Appendix 1

1.1 Model description

The model description follows the ODD (Overview, Design concepts, Details) protocol (Grimm et al. 2006, 2010).

1.1.1 Purpose

This model is designed to simulate a (meta-)community of plant-like individuals (Hanski 2001, Leibold et al. 2004). For this, the model considers factors and processes across genetic, population and ecological levels. The model is able to produce several patterns across genetic, individual, population and (meta-)community levels, including adaptation and speciation through divergence of populations. Thus, the model expands from basic principles to richer representation of real-world scenarios.

1.1.2 Entities, state variables and scales

Individuals are the basic entity in the model. Given their attributes and life-history, these individuals most closely resemble plants. Individuals belong to different species, which are characterized by similar ecological traits and identical genetic architecture. The genetic architecture of each individual is comprised of a diploid set of one or more linkage units, which, in turn, combine a set of genes. Linkage units are always inherited in their entirety during the recombination phase of a reproduction event. The higher the number of genes per linkage unit, the higher the degree of genetic linkage. Some of the genes code for one or more traits (pleiotropy, Solovieff et al. 2013), while a trait can be dependent on more than one gene (polygene). The realized trait value is the mean of all the trait alleles (quantitative trait loci). Traits thus controlled encompass the initial body mass (size) of offspring, M_s , the body mass determining onset of maturity and thus reproductive capability, M_r , mean dispersal distance, μ , the shape of the dispersal kernel, controlling long-distance-dispersal, s , and values representing the optimum and the tolerance (standard deviation) of a physical niche parameter, such as temperature and precipitation (\bar{T} and σ_T or \bar{P} and σ_P , resp.). Alternatively to be controlled by mutable genes, traits can also be fixed. Additionally, individuals carry attributes which describe their bodymass, M , and their adaptation to the abiotic environmental conditions (fitness), F_T and F_P . Furthermore, every individual carries a Boolean marker used to store whether a given individual has newly arrived to a grid cell or discriminate individuals from the rest of the community.

The base rates for processes governed by the metabolic theory of ecology (Brown et al. 2004) — growth, reproduction, mortality — are global constants. Mutation rate is also a global constant, if mutations are considered in a given experiment.

Every individual is placed inside an arena of grid cells, each of which has a location (coordinates) and is characterized by the physical properties temperature, precipitation and size (carrying capacity). Over the course of the simulation, these properties (location or physical parameters) might change, reflecting geomorphological dynamics. All individuals within one grid cell constitute a community. The characteristics of the grid cells combined with the state of

inhabiting individuals constitute the state variables of the model. Additional patterns or summary statistics may be calculated based on these individual information.

Processes and updates are repeated every timestep, while each timestep can be considered as one year.

1.1.3 Process overview and scheduling

In each discrete, yearly timestep each individual in each grid cell will (in no particular order unless otherwise stated) undergoes the following processes: (1) establishment, (2) density independent mortality influenced by adaptation to temperature, (3) growth, (4) competition (individuals are sorted according to their adaptation to precipitation), (5) reproduction (6) mutation of offspring, (7) filtering of unviable individuals, (8) seed dispersal.

After seed dispersal, the physical environment of a grid cell might change. If that happens, all individuals within that cell are marked to undergo establishment again.

Updates to individuals and thus the local communities happen instantaneously after a specific process has been executed (asynchronous updating).

1.1.4 Design concepts

Basic principles. Metabolic theory of ecology (submodel level). Adaptive and non-adaptive radiation/evolution (submodel level). Sexual reproduction. Niche theory (system and submodel level): each individual carries unique ecological and/or functional traits, as well as preferences for their physical environments. Resource/energy limitation (carrying capacity - system level property, but invoked at submodel level).

Emergence. Species/Populations/ecotypes. Only constrained via genetic properties. Community trait composition. Interplay of physical properties (environment, geographical properties) and within community (competition strength via reproduction, growth, etc.). Species numbers, endemics, speciation rate.

Adaption and objectives. See entities. Traits follow evolution: a trait changes its value randomly within a given phylogenetic constraint. The success of the change (fitness) emerges as the result of adaption to the physical environment and the reproductive success of an individual over its competitors.

Sensing. Individuals are directly affected by the properties of their physical environment (e.g., temperature).

Interaction. Individuals directly interact when sexually reproducing. However, they are not affected by this interaction themselves. Instead, the interaction aims solely at determining the genotype of their offspring. Additionally, competition for resource/energy/space between individuals represents indirect interaction.

Stochasticity. Most of the submodels are carried out by all eligible individuals. Some submodels (Survival, Competition, Mutation and Dispersal), however, happen with particular probabilities. In these cases, execution of submodels is decided at random, taking into account individual characteristics, such as body size, fitness, genome size, or dispersal abilities. All decisions inside all of the submodels are stochastic (e.g., number of offspring) to maintain variability and relax assumptions.

Observation. At the start and end of the simulation and at definable regular time intervals, the properties of all individuals (including the properties of their locations) are recorded and written to files.

1.1.5 Initialization

The initialization step creates lineages with randomly chosen genetic and ecological trait values (see Table A1) in each grid cell that is designated to receive an initial community. This encompasses choosing the number of genes for a lineage, the number of linkage units and the intra-genomic variance of trait values. Traits with thus distributed trait values are distributed randomly among the genes for each individual of a lineage. Population size (number of individuals) of a lineage is determined by the adult body size of individuals from a lineage. At this point all individuals of a population are identical. Values for ecological traits are then varied in each gene where a given trait is found, for all individuals of a lineage. The variation is Normal distributed with the average lineage trait value as mean and the product of σ_l (phylogenetic constraint) and the lineage trait value as standard deviation. This ensures initial genetic variation within a lineage population. Thus created populations are added to a grid cell's community until the additional mass of another population would exceed the grid cell's carrying capacity. In the experiment configuration file, it is possible to specify other methods of initializing communities, e.g., "single", where each grid cell receives only one species. Whether a grid cell receives an initial community depends on the map definition. At the end of initialization each of the thus populated grid cells holds one or more different populations, each from a separate lineage.

1.1.6 Input

At the start of a simulation, user defined parameters are read, containing also a definition of the simulation arena (map definition). This definition is provided in a separate plain text file. Within the text file, a line at the top containing a single number defines the number of timesteps the arena definition is valid for. Every other non-empty line defines one grid cell with a unique identifier (a number), and the location of the grid cell as two coordinates. Optionally, one can define the type of the grid cell (island or continent), its temperature and precipitation values, and size.

Other optional parameters can be set in a separate configuration file and pertain to defining simulation scenarios (Table A1).

If a parameter value is not specified by the user, its default value is assumed, which is defined in the simulation code. Global parameter values were either adapted from the literature (Brown et al. 2004, Fournier-Level et al. 2011) or

Table A1: Model parameters with variable names as used in the source code.

Name/Function	Default value	Description
"avgnoloci"	1	average number of loci
"cellsize"	20e6	maximum biomass per hectare (g)
"config"	"simulation.conf"	configuration file name
"debug"	false	write out debug statements
"dest"	current date	output folder name
"fasta"	false	record fasta data?
"fertility"	exp(28.0)	global base reproduction
"growthrate"	exp(25.2)	global base growth
"indsize"	"seed"	initial individual stage
"lineages"	false	record lineage and diversity data?
"linkage"	"random"	gene linkage type ("random"/"full"/"none")
"logging"	false	write output to logfile
"maps"	" "	comma-separated list of map files
"maxdispmean"	10	maximum mean dispersal distance
"maxrepsize"	14	log maximum reptime (g)
"maxseedsize"	10	log maximum seedsize (g)
"maxtemp"	313	maximum optimum temp (K)
"minrepsize"	3	log minimum reptime (g)
"minseedsize"	-2	log minimum seedsize (g)
"mintemp"	283	min optimum temp (K)
"mortality"	exp(22)	global base mortality
"mutate"	true	mutations occur
"mutationrate"	3.6e10	one mutation per individual
"niches"	2	number of environmental niches
"outfreq"	100	output frequency
"phylconstr"	0.1	phylogenetic constraint
"phylo"	false	record phylogeny?
"popsize"	"metabolic"	population size initialization algorithm
"precrange"	10	range from 0 for precipitation optimum
"quiet"	false	don't write output to screen
"sdtemp"	0.0	temperature change per time step
"sdprec"	0.0	precipitation change per time step
"seed"	0	seed for the random number generator
"static"	false	mainland individuals stay static
"traitnames"	["compat", "dispmean", "dispshape", "precopt", "prectol", "reptime", "reptol", "seedsize", "tempopt", "temptol"]	list of traitnames

found via trying out a range of values to identify combinations that lead to high species coexistence.

1.1.7 Submodels

Establishment. Whenever an individual is new to a grid cell (by recent birth, dispersal event or environmental change), their physical niche preferences are compared with the actual niche properties, e.g., the temperature, T , of the present grid cell. The individual adaptation parameter, A , is set according to the deviation from the optimum value considering the niche breadth as standard deviation of a Gaussian curve, i.e., an individual's fundamental environmental niche (Hutchinson 1978).

$$A = a \exp(-(T - T_{mean})^2 / (2\sigma_T^2)) \quad (1)$$

where

$$a = 1 / (\sigma_T \sqrt{2\pi}) \quad (2)$$

Competition. If the sum of the community's bodymass exceed the available space, this will pick two individuals at random and remove the one that has lower adaptation to local precipitation, A_P . Once total bodymass is below carrying capacity, the procedure terminates.

Growth. Given an individual has undergone establishment, an individual changes its size ($M + \delta_M$) following the metabolic theory and the global base growth rate, b_0 :

$$\delta_M = b_0 M^{3/4} \exp\left(\frac{-E_A}{k_B T}\right) \quad (3)$$

with E_A as activation energy and k_B the Boltzmann constant. In case this change results in zero or negative body mass, the individual is removed from the community.

Density independent mortality/Survival. An individual is removed from the local community with a probability p_{mort} depending on its size M , its adaptation to temperature, A_T , and a global base mortality rate b_{mort} :

$$p_{mort} = \frac{1 - \exp(-b_{mort} M^{-1/4} \exp(\frac{-E_A}{k_B T}))}{A_T} \quad (4)$$

Reproduction and mutation. All individuals that have grown to or beyond their individual reproduction sizes may reproduce. The number of offspring is randomly drawn following a Poisson distribution with mean N determined by the individual's size M and a global base offspring number N_0 :

$$N = N_0 M^{-1/4} \exp(-E_A / (k_B T)) \quad (5)$$

The number of offspring is then multiplied by the seed mass encoded in the parent's genome and this total biomass subtracted from the parental biomass. If the remaining biomass would be equal to or less than 0, the individual will

not reproduce. Otherwise, possible mates are selected within the same grid cell based on whether they belong to the same lineage, have reached maturity (which includes having established on the grid cell) and whether their compatibility sequences are sufficiently similar. If a suitable partner is found, both partners produce gametes, i.e., complete haploid sets of all linkage units, where each linkage unit is randomly picked either from the maternal or paternal set. The two gametes, one from each mating partner, comprise the genome for the offspring. At this point, mutations in the offspring's basecode may happen with a set probability P_m . In the case of mutation all traits associated with the respective gene will randomly change value V by ϵ , which is normally distributed and has as standard deviation the product of σ_t , i.e., the phylogenetic constraint, and V .

The new individuals' trait values are then calculated as the means of all alleles and the individuals added to the community, with their size set to the initial biomass M_s (seed biomass).

Dispersal. After reproduction and mutation, each offspring individual may disperse. For each dispersal event, a new location (i.e. x and y coordinates) is drawn randomly following a logistic distribution with mean and shape parameters (which controls long-distance-dispersal) taken from the individual's traits (Bullock et al. 2017). If a suitable grid cell is found at the drawn coordinates, the dispersing individual will be placed there and removed from the original community. The removal happens even when there is no destination grid cell to be found, thus killing the individual. Special attention is paid when the destination grid cell is of island type, while the origin is on the mainland and the simulation runs in "static" mode. In this case, the dispersing individual is copied to the new destination instead of moved.

Habitat change. If enabled, both environmental habitat parameters - temperature and precipitation - change values throughout the simulation arena. The amount and direction of change is the same for all grid cells across the landscape. Changes to temperature and precipitation happen independently from one another. The change is randomly drawn from a Normal distribution with the current value as the mean and a user defined standard deviation ("sdtemp" and "sdprec").

1.1.8 Output/Calculation

The main simulation data output is stored in two separate formats. The first is a table containing data characterizing the individuals. Each line represents on individual. The columns describe an individual's current state. This is characterized by location, environmental conditions, ecological traits and summary of the genetic architecture. Additionally or alternatively to the individual level data, the data can be summarized at the population level (i.e., all individuals of a common lineage within the same grid cell). The second format is a fasta file containing the entire genome of all individuals. Association of sequences to individuals, linkage units, genes and coded traits is defined in the fasta headers. Output is stored at the beginning and end of a simulation and at user-definable intervals. The output considers the state of all non-seed individuals at those times.

1.2 Change of variance along principal components depending on the number of replicates

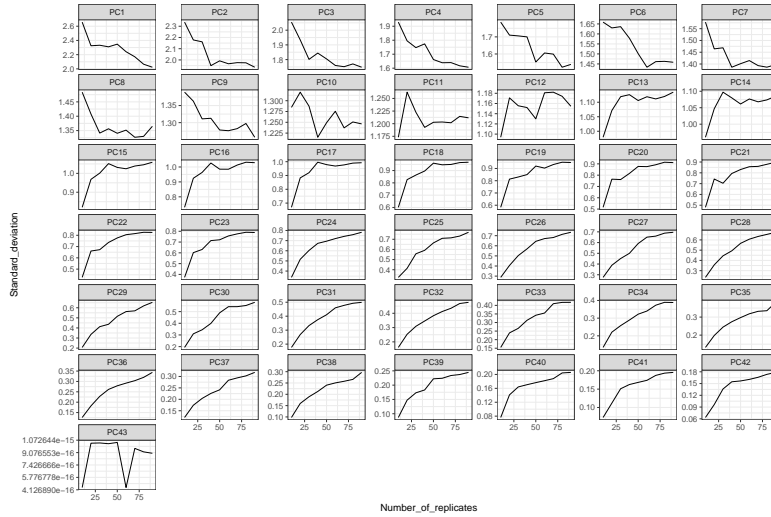


Figure A1: Standard deviations of principal components based on the simulations' output of trait data at the investigated year 500. There is no noticeable change in standard deviations prior to reaching 90 replicates.

1.3 Results from principal component analysis and mixed effects models

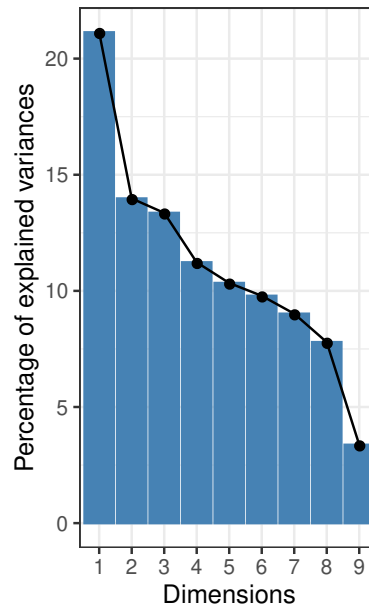


Figure A2: Scree plot of the proportion of explained variance by each of the principal components for the PCA of trait data at year 500.

Table A2: Quality of representation of traits on the principal component dimensions (“PC”).

Trait	PC1	PC2	PC3	PC4	PC5	PC6	PC7	PC8	PC9
Mean dispersal distance	0.223	-0.237	0.364	-0.228	-0.669	0.331	0.195	-0.335	-0.052
Number of genes	0.053	-0.016	-0.704	0.325	-0.045	0.278	0.017	-0.562	-0.012
Precipitation tolerance	-0.136	-0.584	0.097	0.201	-0.120	-0.288	-0.684	-0.156	0.030
Adult biomass (g)	0.619	0.134	0.123	0.095	0.141	0.117	-0.231	-0.021	0.699
Temperature tolerance	0.327	-0.230	-0.178	-0.011	-0.097	-0.753	0.464	-0.099	0.083
Genetic linkage	0.141	0.004	-0.549	-0.516	-0.375	0.011	-0.296	0.428	0.030
Mean genetic variation	-0.141	0.599	0.093	-0.346	-0.090	-0.357	-0.287	-0.525	0.008
Long distance dispersal	0.144	-0.378	-0.022	-0.609	0.596	0.141	0.005	-0.275	-0.119
Seed biomass (g)	0.615	0.172	0.073	0.191	0.056	-0.042	-0.237	0.055	-0.697

Table A3: Results of mixed effects model fits for the different trait as a function of the type of environment (static or variable), with replicate as a random effect.

Trait	Estimate	Std. Error	df	t value	Pr(> t)
Temperature tolerance (σ_T)	0.075	0.006	15232	13.082	0.000
Seed biomass (g, M_s)	-0.020	0.022	15215	-0.896	0.370
Precipitation tolerance (σ_P)	0.263	0.006	15217	44.525	0.000
Number of genes (n_G)	0.037	0.012	15205	3.228	0.001
Mean genetic variation ($\bar{\sigma}_G$)	-0.014	0.001	15212	-9.727	0.000
Mean dispersal distance (μ)	-0.003	0.003	15215	-1.178	0.239
Long distance dispersal (s)	0.021	0.002	15215	8.578	0.000
Genetic linkage (L)	-0.020	0.012	15216	-1.751	0.080
Adult biomass (g, M_r)	-0.487	0.026	15212	-18.621	0.000

Table A4: Results of mixed effects model fits for the variation of traits in phenotypic and genetic levels as a function of the type of environment (static or variable), with replicate as a random effect.

Trait	Level	Estimate	Std. Error	df	t value	Pr(> t)
Mean dispersal distance	phenotypic	0.042	0.004	15228	10.651	0.000
Mean dispersal distance	genetic	-0.023	0.003	15204	-8.244	0.000
Long distance dispersal	phenotypic	0.025	0.003	15250	9.053	0.000
Long distance dispersal	genetic	0.009	0.003	15219	3.083	0.002
Precipitation tolerance	phenotypic	-0.025	0.002	15222	-10.156	0.000
Precipitation tolerance	genetic	-0.026	0.003	15207	-9.873	0.000
Seed biomass (g)	phenotypic	-0.019	0.001	15246	-13.153	0.000
Seed biomass (g)	genetic	-0.009	0.002	15230	-3.832	0.000
Adult biomass (g)	phenotypic	-0.044	0.003	15218	-13.344	0.000
Adult biomass (g)	genetic	-0.022	0.003	15222	-8.836	0.000
Temperature tolerance	phenotypic	-0.020	0.002	15231	-8.684	0.000
Temperature tolerance	genetic	-0.004	0.003	15221	-1.242	0.214

1.4 Spatial structuring of ecological patterns in the simulations

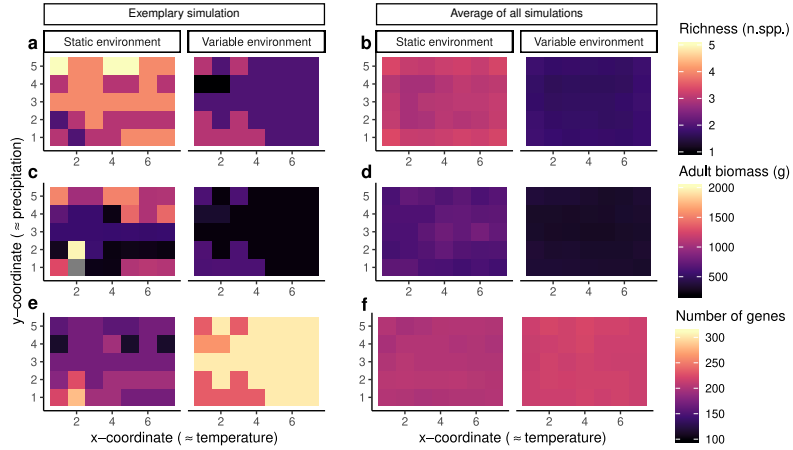


Figure A3: Spatial structuring of ecological variables and traits in static and variable environments. (a) Local richness (α -diversity) in an exemplary simulation run, (a) Local richness (α -diversity) averaged over all simulations, (c) mean adult biomass in an exemplary simulation run, (c) mean adult biomass averaged over all simulations, (e) mean number of genes in an exemplary simulation run. (f) mean number of genes averaged over all simulations. The abbreviation “n.spp.” denotes number of species. Shown is data from time step 500. The initial conditions for both environments were identical.

References

- James H. Brown, James F. Gilgooly, Andrew P. Allen, Van M. Savage, and Geoffrey B. West. Toward a Metabolic Theory of Ecology. *Ecology*, 85(7): 1771–1789, 2004. ISSN 1939-9170. doi: 10.1890/03-9000.
- James M. Bullock, Laura Mallada González, Riin Tamme, Lars Götzenberger, Steven M. White, Meelis Pärtel, and Danny A. P. Hooftman. A synthesis of empirical plant dispersal kernels. *Journal of Ecology*, 105(1):6–19, 2017. ISSN 1365-2745. doi: 10.1111/1365-2745.12666.
- A. Fournier-Level, A. Korte, M. D. Cooper, M. Nordborg, J. Schmitt, and A. M. Wilczek. A Map of Local Adaptation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Science*, 334(6052):86–89, October 2011. ISSN 0036-8075, 1095-9203. doi: 10.1126/science.1209271.
- Volker Grimm, Uta Berger, Finn Bastiansen, Sigrunn Eliassen, Vincent Ginot, Jarl Giske, John Goss-Custard, Tamara Grand, Simone K. Heinz, Geir Huse, Andreas Huth, Jane U. Jepsen, Christian Jørgensen, Wolf M. Mooij, Birgit Müller, Guy Pe'er, Cyril Piou, Steven F. Railsback, Andrew M. Robbins, Martha M. Robbins, Eva Rossmannith, Nadja Rüger, Espen Strand, Sami Souissi, Richard A. Stillman, Rune Vabø, Ute Visser, and Donald L. DeAngelis. A standard protocol for describing individual-based and agent-based models. *Ecological Modelling*, 198(1):115–126, September 2006. ISSN 0304-3800. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2006.04.023.
- Volker Grimm, Uta Berger, Donald L. DeAngelis, J. Gary Polhill, Jarl Giske, and Steven F. Railsback. The ODD protocol: A review and first update. *Ecological Modelling*, 221(23):2760–2768, November 2010. ISSN 0304-3800. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2010.08.019.
- Ilkka Hanski. Spatially realistic theory of metapopulation ecology. *Naturwissenschaften*, 88(9):372–381, September 2001. ISSN 1432-1904. doi: 10.1007/s001140100246.
- G. Evelyn Hutchinson. *An Introduction to Population Ecology*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 1978. ISBN 978-0-300-02155-4.
- M. A. Leibold, M. Holyoak, N. Mouquet, P. Amarasekare, J. M. Chase, M. F. Hoopes, R. D. Holt, J. B. Shurin, R. Law, D. Tilman, M. Loreau, and A. Gonzalez. The metacommunity concept: A framework for multi-scale community ecology. *Ecology Letters*, 7(7):601–613, 2004. ISSN 1461-0248. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00608.x.
- Nadia Solovieff, Chris Cotsapas, Phil H. Lee, Shaun M. Purcell, and Jordan W. Smoller. Pleiotropy in complex traits: Challenges and strategies. *Nature Reviews Genetics*, 14(7):483–495, July 2013. ISSN 1471-0064. doi: 10.1038/nrg3461.

GENOMIC TRAITS AFFECT OCCURRENCE AND SPEED OF INSULAR SPECIES RADIATIONS

Since certain species properties, including genomic traits, all contribute to a trait syndrome that makes species more likely to survive in variable environments (see chapter 4), I was interested in whether the same traits could also explain why some species diversify more than others. Therefore, I conducted island colonization experiments with the same model as the one developed and presented in the previous chapter to find out which lineage attributes lead to increased numbers of evolving species.

The findings of the study show that only few lineages diverged into different species. The lineages that did diverge exhibited a complex initial trait combination of low dispersal abilities, flexible reproductive strategies, intermediate genetic linkage and pre-adaptation to environmental conditions. Later evolution of these lineages resulted in trait syndromes that largely match empirical observations: increased body sizes, loss of long-distance dispersal, and increased self-compatibility.

At the time of writing, the corresponding manuscript is in preparation to be submitted to a peer-reviewed journal. The article was drafted and written by myself with contributions by Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. I performed all research procedures and analyses. The conceptual design was done by myself and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral. My overall contribution amounted to ca. 95 %.

How genomic and ecological traits affect radiations of plant species on oceanic islands: insights from a genomically-explicit model

Ludwig K. T. Leidinger, Juliano Sarmiento Cabral

April 12, 2020

Abstract

Species radiations on oceanic islands are fascinating evolutionary phenomena. While the effect of external factors like area, age, isolation, and environmental heterogeneity on radiations is easily investigated, the role of eco-evolutionary mechanisms and how species traits shape such radiations remains understudied. Current data indicates that at any given island or archipelago, only a small fraction of lineages radiate. Evidence for the importance of genome size and genetic linkage for speciation and adaptation suggests that genomic factors could help explain these patterns. Unfortunately, comprehensive genomic and ecological trait data for island taxa are scarce. Therefore, we employ a genomically-explicit, individual- and niche-based model to assess the influence of different genomic and ecological traits on the occurrence and extent of plant radiations on oceanic islands. In the model, genomic traits encompassed genetic linkage and genome size, whereas ecological traits coded by the genome were body sizes (seed and adult), dispersal abilities, environmental preferences and reproductive strategies (selfing and strength of pre-zygotic barriers). We performed simulation experiments by connecting hypothetical islands to source pools of species with random trait compositions via long-distance dispersal to identify the trait syndromes of successful radiators. We expected low long-distance dispersal and large, intermediately-linked genomes to promote both the occurrence and extent of radiations. Results show that only few colonizing lineages diverge into different species. The species-richest lineages are characterized by high genetic linkage, low to intermediate long-distance dispersal, and a high propensity to selfing. Over time, species evolve island syndromes comprised of similar, mostly increased, body and seed sizes, a loss of barriers to hybridization, and increased selfing. Our results based on fundamental ecological and evolutionary theory shed new light on the hypothesized island rule in plants and highlights the importance of genomic traits for evolutionary dynamics and thus species' adaptive potential.

1 Introduction

Species radiations of animal and plant lineages are fascinating phenomena that inspired researchers across the last centuries. Radiations taking place on oceanic islands have been the most emblematic. Examples include adaptive radiations of *Aeonium* on the Canary islands (Jorgensen and Olesen, 2001) or lobeliads on Hawaii (Givnish et al., 2009). A number of abiotic factors have been suggested to influence such radiations: area (Kisel and Barraclough, 2010; Losos and Schluter, 2000), time (Borregaard, Matthews, and Whittaker, 2016; Whittaker et al., 2007), isolation (Steinbauer et al., 2016), and environmental heterogeneity (Cabral et al., 2019; Cabral, Wiegand, and Kreft, 2019), all positively affect lineage divergence, and thus radiations. While correlating these abiotic factors with the extent of radiations may reveal the role of extrinsic drivers influencing radiations, several patterns remain poorly investigated. For example, most of the abiotic factors, such as intra-insular isolation, do not explain why only few lineages radiate, even though they might have similar geographic opportunities and colonization histories as species-rich lineages (Price and Wagner, 2011). Many of these few successfully radiating lineages radiate repeatedly in several different locations, i.e. wherever they colonize islands or archipelagos (Takayama et al., 2018), for instance *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae) and Asteraceae (Barrabé et al., 2014; Crawford et al., 2009; Nepokroeff et al., 2003). This suggests that a species-centered, functional perspective might be promising approach to address plant radiations on oceanic islands. (Patiño et al., 2017; Warren et al., 2015). The fact that some putative traits are already reported to have a strong importance on radiations like growth-form, breeding system and dispersal capabilities (Price and Wagner, 2004), warrants a more general, systematic investigation. However, such a study of traits related to lineage radiations in empirical systems may be confounded by the fact that many island plant species evolve similar island syndromes of traits, characterized, for instance, by a loss of dispersal abilities (Biddick, Hendriks, and Burns, 2019; Burns, 2019). This makes it difficult to infer the exact characteristics of the successful founder lineages, even when taking into account the closest mainland relatives or scarce paleontological data.

Among the species characteristics that might play important role on radiations on oceanic islands might be traits related to gene flow. This importance can be inferred from the strong focus on isolation-related abiotic factors in recent island biogeography research (Warren et al., 2015), in which increasing isolation increases both non-adaptive (Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011) and adaptive (Cabral et al., 2019) radiations. However, even though these eco-evolutionary studies represent valuable contributions to our biogeographical understanding, genetic and genomic evidence suggests that assumptions such as “protracted speciation” might be an oversimplification since they ignore genetic architecture and its effect on recombination potential (Feder, Egan, and Nosil, 2012; Malinsky et al., 2015). In fact, genomic traits can facilitate the divergence of populations and thus incipient speciation even under continuing gene flow (Nosil and Feder, 2012). One of the traits that plays an important role here is genetic linkage, which describes the tendency of genomic regions to be inherited in combination (Hawthorne and Via, 2001). This genetic linkage enables the selection and isolation of genomic regions associated with adaptive traits while other parts of the genome are still subject to gene flow with the diverging population (“divergence hitchhiking”, Feder and Nosil, 2010). Another genomic trait

50 with functional aspects that may affect speciation is genome size. A number
51 of processes can change genome size over the course of a lineage’s evolutionary
52 history, e.g. gene duplication and loss, polyploidization and transpositions (Al-
53 balat and Cañestro, 2016; Casacuberta and González, 2013; Kraaijeveld, 2010;
54 Van de Peer, Mizrachi, and Marchal, 2017). These processes often precede
55 major evolutionary transitions such as speciation. Evidence from island floras
56 indeed suggests that many genera recently underwent polyploidization prior to
57 colonization (Crawford et al., 2009). Given that populations on islands are not
58 necessarily isolated enough (neither from the mainland nor within the island)
59 to support speciation-by-isolation (non-adaptive radiation), these genomic traits
60 could hence be an important factor in understanding island radiations.

61 We aim therefore at identifying the genomic and ecological traits that in-
62 fluence island species radiations. For this purpose, we employed a theoret-
63 ical approach using a mechanistic agent-based model. Mechanistic simulation
64 models have already proven useful in a number of ecological settings (Cabral,
65 Valente, and Hartig, 2017) and have also been applied to island biodiversity
66 (Leidinger and Cabral, 2017). Since existing island models lack the necessary
67 level of detail regarding genomic factors, we applied our own, recently devel-
68 oped, individual-based, genome-explicit model for eco-evolutionary dynamics of
69 virtual herbaceous plant metacommunities to address these patterns (Leidinger
70 and Cabral, 2020). Specifically, we addressed the following questions: (1) Do
71 indeed only few colonizing lineages diverge? We expect that only few colo-
72 nizers initiate radiations on islands and that the island communities will show
73 the typically observed trend that most colonizers remain as the single, original
74 species, i.e. monospecific, and only few lineages showing species-rich radiations,
75 i.e. divergences (Price and Wagner, 2011). (2) Which trait characteristics and
76 trait combinations determine lineage divergence on islands (i.e. a divergence
77 syndrome)? We expect that there is a particular combination of traits that
78 enables lineage divergence, for instance, large genome sizes, flexible reproduc-
79 tive systems, and decreased dispersal abilities (Cabral et al., 2019; Crawford
80 et al., 2009). (3) Do the diverging lineages maintain these trait values? We
81 expect that diverging lineages optimize their ecological traits to island life (e.g.
82 island syndrome) by, for instance, losing their long-distance dispersal ability
83 (Biddick, Hendriks, and Burns, 2019; Burns, 2019). We find that only a few
84 of the colonizing lineages diverge, that the divergence syndrome is a complex
85 combination of limited dispersal abilities, increased propensity to selfing, and
86 low to intermediate genetic linkage, and that diverging lineages evolve an is-
87 land syndrome comprised of decreased long-distance dispersal, increased seed
88 and adult biomass, high selfing, low reproductive barriers, and environmental
89 specialization. Our results suggest that genomic traits should be considered
90 alongside ecological traits to assess species’ evolutionary potentials and thus
91 their potential reactions to future environmental change.

92 2 Material and Methods

93 2.1 The model

94 Most of the previous island models lacked the level of detail required for a
95 genomic-focused study on drivers of species radiations (Leidinger and Cabral,

2017). Therefore, we took advantage of a previously developed model (Leidinger and Cabral, 2020, <https://github.com/1leidinger/gemm>) to address our study questions. The model generates spatially-explicit dynamics of plant meta-communities (Hanski, 2001; Leibold et al., 2004) and considers explicit eco-evolutionary dynamics at the genomic and individual levels. In the model, individuals are characterized by ecological traits for mean dispersal distance, long-distance dispersal, seed biomass, reproductive biomass, optima and tolerances toward two environmental conditions (temperature and a surrogate for resources, e.g. water, from here on called precipitation for simplicity), propensity to selfing in the absence of reproductive partners and a sequence-similarity threshold determining reproductive compatibility to potential mates. This compatibility represented the individual species boundary, concordant with the biological species concept (Mayr, 1982). Each expressed ecological trait is represented at least once in the haploid genome. Genomic traits encompass the number of genes and linkage units, which combined will determine the degree of genetic linkage, i.e. the number of genes per linkage unit. A gene is characterized by a nucleotide sequence and potential associated trait alleles. Individuals' states are mainly characterized by their current mass, which, in combination with their expressed trait for adult biomass, determines their demographic stage. Demographic stage can be seed, juvenile and adult. Adults are monoecious and able to reproduce sexually, which includes gene recombination. When new offspring, i.e. seeds, are produced, they can experience mutations in their genome. The number of mutations, N_m , is determined by a global mutation rate, m_0 , scaled by the local temperature, T , following the exponential function term of the metabolic theory of ecology (MTE, Brown et al., 2004) as:

$$N_m = m_0 \times \exp\left(\frac{-E_A}{k_B \times T}\right) \quad (1)$$

where E_A is the activation energy (1×10^{-19} J) and k_B the Boltzmann constant ($1.38 \times 10^{-23} \times \text{J} \times \text{K}^{-1}$). Each mutation causes a nucleotide change in a randomly chosen gene, which, in turn, results in the change of the values of all associated trait alleles, concurrent with the potentially pleiotropic genetic architecture in the model. This change is drawn from a Normal distribution with the current value as mean and the product of current trait value and a phylogenetic constraint, c_p , (0.1 in the simulations) as standard deviation.

2.2 Experimental design

We set our experiments in a mainland-island system. The mainland was characterized by a single grid cell and acted as the source pool of species. We initialized the mainland with individuals from random species in terms of identity, ecological and genomic traits. Once populated with species, the state of the mainland, including individuals, was preserved throughout the duration of the simulation (i.e. no eco-evolutionary dynamics takes place in the mainland). The only active process on the mainland was seed dispersal, based on species-specific dispersal traits. Seed dispersal from the mainland did not affect mainland communities, i.e. all dispersing individuals were clones of mainland individuals. By chance, most of the dispersed seeds ended up in the ocean and perished, but some seeds could hit the second landmass, i.e. the island. To reduce confounding effects like intra-archipelagic dispersal and geological dynamics (cf. Whittaker et al.,

141 2007), we considered only a single, environmentally stable island which was ini-
142 tially sterile. This contrasts our system from oceanic islands which originate
143 from continental land masses, like Madagascar. The island was comprised of
144 9 x 9 grid cells with 100 kg carrying capacity each. A radial temperature gra-
145 dient increased from the center to the periphery (294 K to 297 K) or 21 °C to
146 24 °C), reflecting an elevational gradient with a central mountain peak. A sec-
147 ond environmental gradient of an arbitrary, dimensionless quantity (from here
148 on called precipitation for simplicity) ran perpendicular to the mainland-island
149 axis and represented a surrogate for environmental resources, e.g. water. The
150 geographic characteristics represents a mountain structure with a central peak
151 which receives more precipitation from one side than the other. These environ-
152 mental properties are typical for many oceanic islands of volcanic origin, e.g. in
153 the Canaries, and increase within-island environmental heterogeneity.

154 For identifying the traits that enable lineage divergence, we ran 90 differ-
155 ent replicates, each with a mainland community between ca. 1000 and 3000
156 lineages. A lineage comprises individuals of identical genetic architecture and
157 initially similar trait values. Each of the lineages was characterized by a set of
158 random trait values in terms of their ecological and genomic traits. We recorded
159 the complete state of the individuals in our simulation world at the start and at
160 each 500 timesteps of a simulation run. This data encompassed individual phe-
161 notypic values, individual genotypic values and nucleotide sequences, including
162 associated trait alleles. Thus, for every time step, we could track the state of
163 all individuals, including location, abundance, demographics, adaptation, and
164 trait characteristics for all ecological and genomic traits.

165 Some of our simulations ran for several days, and a few did not finish after
166 weeks. Therefore, we only analyzed those runs which reached 750000 simulated
167 years. Thus, we retained 80 replicates in total.

168 2.3 Analyses

169 Our simulations provided us with detailed information on each individual present
170 on the island at the time of recording. To make sure we only retain those in-
171 dividuals that were the offspring from those individuals colonizing the island
172 from the mainland, and thus successfully founded island populations, we ex-
173 cluded all mainland individuals from the data prior to analysis. We further
174 only retained data on adult individuals (i.e. individuals whose size was equal
175 to or greater than their adult biomass trait) to reduce overall data size. We
176 combined timed data on the individuals from these founder populations with
177 the nucleotide sequences of their compatibility genes to infer dated phyloge-
178 netic trees for each lineage. For this, we clustered the raw distances between
179 sequences using Ward's method. From the individual clustering, we inferred
180 species by cutting the tree at the maximum lineage-specific sequence dissimi-
181 larity reproduction threshold from the mainland individuals and combining all
182 tips below that threshold to one species. This value directly exploits the actual
183 reproductive biology of the lineages. The rationale behind using these lineage-
184 specific values is that when individual on the island have diverged sufficiently to
185 not be compatible to the most tolerant mainland individual, they can truly be
186 considered separate species. We then used these individual-species associations
187 to define first and last appearances of each species from the individual data,
188 which we input into `paleotree` to produce dated phylogenies (Bapst, 2012).

189 This provided us with species numbers over time for each lineage. As a central
 190 measure for lineages' divergence potential, we calculated the maximum number
 191 of species per lineage that coexisted at a given time on the island.

192 For addressing our study question on the proportion of radiating lineages
 193 (question (1)), we counted all successfully colonizing lineages (i.e. those that
 194 managed to actually found populations) and related that number to the number
 195 of successful colonizers that evolved at least two species during their time on
 196 the island. Additionally, we created a lineage-rank plot showing the maximum
 197 number of evolved species for each successfully colonizing lineage. Since only
 198 one to three lineages colonized the island on average per replicate, we pooled
 199 the data on evolving species numbers per lineage from all replicates.

200 To identify ecological and genomic traits affecting radiations, we keep only
 201 the trait values of the founder individuals (i.e. individuals that most closely
 202 resemble the original mainland trait characteristics), since traits might change
 203 over time on the island. We then compared the distribution of trait values
 204 between lineages that diverged and lineages that remained monospecific. We
 205 additionally conducted a principal component analysis of these values to identify
 206 any recurrent trait syndromes. To find out which traits were most important
 207 in determining whether a lineage diverged (question 2), we conducted a "Herberich"
 208 test (Herberich, Sikorski, and Hothorn, 2010) with the different ecological
 209 and genomic traits as response variable and the divergence (diverged or
 210 monospecific) as explanatory variables. The test we used makes no assumptions
 211 regarding the distribution, sample sizes or homoscedasticity. Although significance
 212 levels are deemed inappropriate for simulation model results (White et
 213 al., 2014), we use the reported significance to identify the traits with the most
 214 notable differences.

215 To answer the third question regarding island syndromes, we identified trait
 216 syndromes of island lineages considering the evolved trait values from the most
 217 recent years in the data. For this, we again conducted a "Herberich" test with
 218 the different ecological and genomic traits as response variable and the phases
 219 (terminal vs. initial) of the two lineage groups (diverged or monospecific) as
 220 explanatory variables to identify the strongest trait responses. Additionally,
 221 the comparison of these patterns with empiric plant island syndromes (Burns,
 222 2019) allows us to validate our model and to get an idea of the generality of our
 223 findings (Grimm and Railsback, 2012).

224 3 Results

225 Of the 964 lineages that managed to reach the island throughout our simulation
 226 replicates, 29 lineages reproduced on the island, thus temporarily establishing
 227 populations. Of these 29 colonizing lineages only nine lineages diverged (Fig. 1).
 228 The average maximum number of species per lineage was 5.1 ($\sigma = 6.8$).

229 These nine lineages exhibited complex trait syndromes that can be associated
 230 with their divergences (Fig. 2). In terms of differences in means, the most
 231 notable trait is a low to intermediate long-distance dispersal (reduced in diverged
 232 lineages by $\delta = -3.9$, standard error $\epsilon = 1.2$, $p = 0.0086$). Some other traits do
 233 not show a notable difference in mean, but their spread is reduced in diverging
 234 lineages. These traits encompass a intermediate to high propensity to selfing
 235 ($\delta = 0.078$, $\epsilon = 0.100$, $p = 0.85$), intermediate temperature optima ($\delta = -2.8$,

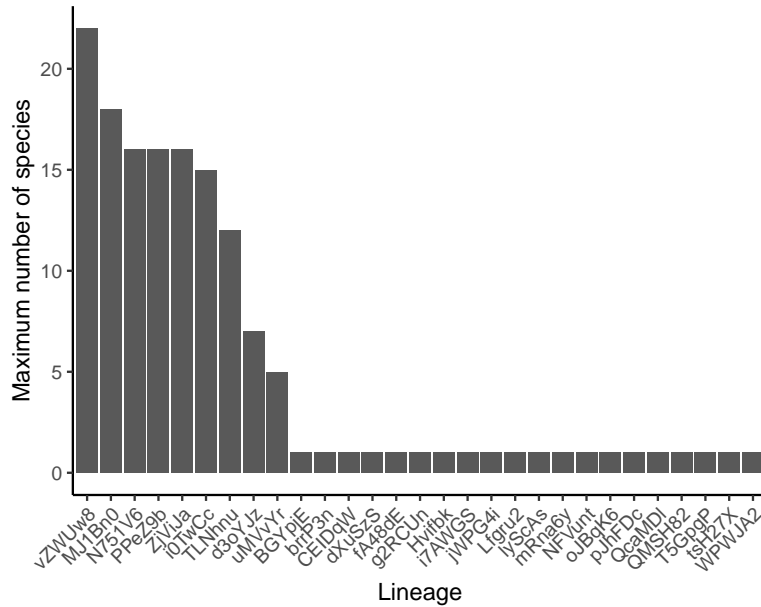


Figure 1: Lineage-rank plot showing the maximum evolved number of species for each successfully colonizing lineage.

236 $\epsilon = 1.3$, $p = 0.123$), and low to intermediate genetic linkage ($\delta = -30$, $\epsilon = 19$,
 237 $p = 0.38$; Fig. 3). All other traits do not differ markedly and have a similar
 238 spread in both diverged and monospecific lineages (see also Fig. 4).

239 The lineages that show high evolutionary activity, i.e. lineage divergence,
 240 also exhibit some common responses in their trait characteristics over time after
 241 colonization (Fig. 4). They show a tendency toward increased adult biomasses
 242 (difference of average evolved to average initial trait values, $\delta = 2.0$, standard
 243 error $\epsilon = 1.1$, $p = 0.233$; Fig. 4 a), decreased long-distance dispersal ($\delta = -9.9$,
 244 $\epsilon = 0.9$, $p < 0.001$; Fig. 4 b), decreased precipitation tolerance ($\delta = -2.3$,
 245 $\epsilon = 0.4$, $p < 1 \times 10^{-4}$; Fig. 4 e), increased propensity to selfing ($\delta = 0.26$, $\epsilon = 0.1$,
 246 $p = 0.0012$; Fig. 4 f), a tendency toward increased seed biomass ($\delta = 2.5$,
 247 $\epsilon = 1.3$, $p = 0.23644$; Fig. 4 g), decreased reproductive barriers ($\delta = -0.40$,
 248 $\epsilon = 0.12$, $p = 0.0049$; Fig. 4 h), and a tendency toward decreased temperature
 249 tolerance ($\delta = -0.78$, $\epsilon = 0.35$, $p = 0.12$; Fig. 4 j). Mean dispersal distance,
 250 precipitation optimum, and temperature optimum (Fig. 4 c, d, i) do not differ
 251 noticeably in their means, but their spreads appear decreased. Monospecific, i.e.
 252 non-diverged species, evolved increased long-distance dispersal ($\delta = 6.9$, $\epsilon = 2.1$,
 253 $p = 0.0070$; Fig. 4 b). Other than that, they showed no noticeable change in
 254 trait characteristics between the start and end of their respective colonization
 255 histories (Fig. 4).

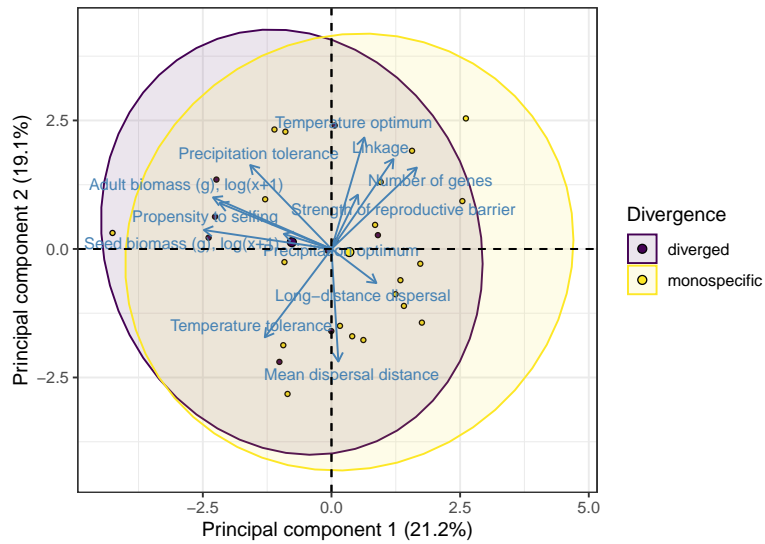


Figure 2: Principal component analysis of trait characteristics of colonizing lineages. Arrows represent traits (ecological and genomic). Lineages which subsequently undergo radiation are marked in purple, monospecific lineages in yellow. Ellipses show areas of 95 % confidence.

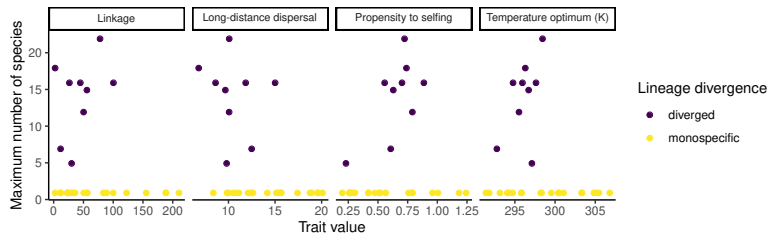


Figure 3: Traits affecting lineage divergence. The probability of a lineage to diverge is associated with low to intermediate genetic linkage, low to intermediate long-distance dispersal abilities, intermediate to high propensity to selfing, and intermediate temperature optima. Yellow: diverged lineages, purple: monospecific lineages. Trait values are dimensionless unless specified otherwise.

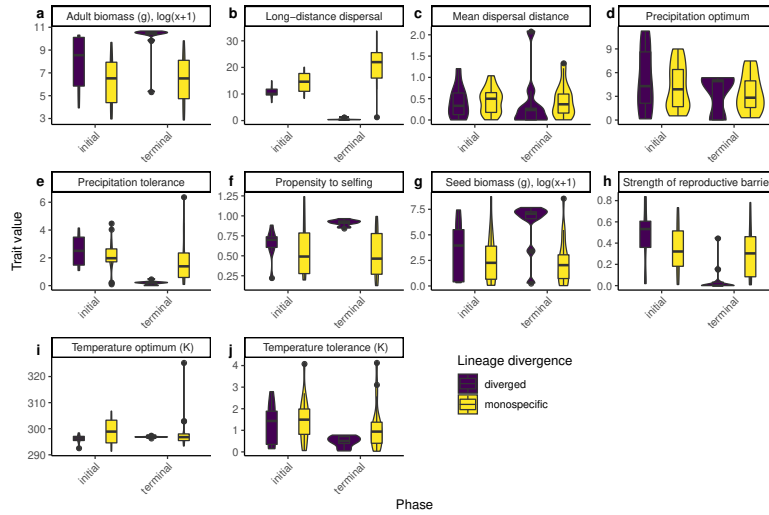


Figure 4: Traits distributions of diverged and monospecific lineages at the time of colonization (“initial”) and at the end of their evolution (“terminal”). Trait values are dimensionless unless specified otherwise.

256 4 Discussion

257 4.1 Trait syndromes of great speciators

258 In line with empiric evidence, only a fraction of lineages managed to diverge
 259 into distinct species (Price and Wagner, 2011; question 1). This is indicative
 260 of the many environmental and biotic filters which have to be surpassed to
 261 allow lineage divergence. Our results suggest that there is a complex set of
 262 single trait characteristics which increases the probability of lineages to pass all
 263 these filters (i.e. a "divergence syndrome"). One of the lineage characteristics we
 264 identify to increase the probability of a radiation is low long-distance dispersal.
 265 This is in line with findings describing the "zone of radiation" as a range of
 266 intermediate isolation of islands to the mainland or between islands, where
 267 the number of radiations peak (Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011). Since in our
 268 model the distance between island and mainland is constant for all lineages and
 269 replicates, effective isolation is a result of the lineages' dispersal abilities. In
 270 fact, Cabral et al. (2019) show that isolation based on dispersal traits has similar
 271 effects on insular biodiversity as isolation based solely on distance. Accordingly,
 272 the zone of radiation in our simulations is where individuals just reach the island
 273 (as evidenced by the low long-distance dispersal abilities), but in a sufficiently
 274 low frequency as to impede gene flow. However, the fact that our results include
 275 examples of lineages with similar long-distance dispersal abilities which both
 276 radiate or remain monospecific already suggests that this “zone of radiation” is
 277 not enough to determine lineages' radiation potential.

278 Indeed, the trend we identify in three additional traits could further ex-

279 plain divergence potential. The decreased distribution of temperature optima
 280 ensures sufficient pre-adaptation to the temperature conditions on the island
 281 and thus increase the chances of successful establishment. Additionally, an
 282 increased propensity to selfing allows reproduction of established populations
 283 even at critically low densities, a trait regularly found on real islands as well
 284 and hence termed “Baker’s law” (Baker, 1955; Baldwin, 1998). Lastly, in our
 285 simulations, divergence is associated with low to intermediate levels of genetic
 286 linkage. While low linkage levels will allow accelerated adaptation at the cost of
 287 a rapid loss of variation and would thus in fact represent an “evolutionary dead
 288 end” (Day, Hua, and Bromham, 2016), intermediate linkage ensures that genetic
 289 variation is maintained and could thus counteract disadvantages introduced by
 290 a high self-compatibility (cf. Carlquist, 1966). The divergence of this genetic
 291 variation seems to eventually result in increased species numbers of lineages
 292 with intermediate linkage.

293 Our modeling results hence suggest that the question whether a lineage
 294 will or will not diverge on an island depends on the probability to reach the
 295 island in the first place, the probability to establish and reproduce and the
 296 probability to adapt quickly without losing too much genetic variation. How
 297 important the associated traits are for lineage evolution on islands is indicated
 298 by the ensuing trait evolution in diverging lineages, which we will discuss in the
 299 following section.

300 4.2 Island syndromes in virtual plant radiations

301 One of the most striking evolutionary responses in the traits of diverging line-
 302 ages is a loss of long-distance dispersal. This loss of dispersibility is regularly
 303 found in island plant endemics as well and reduces the loss of seeds to the ocean
 304 (Burns, 2019). The trait responses of diverging species in terms of reproductive
 305 strategies also highlights the crucial role of population-size reproductive effects,
 306 i.e. Allee effects, on island populations (Stephens, Sutherland, and Freckleton,
 307 1999). Since species populations on islands are usually small, finding repro-
 308 duction partners is unlikely. Therefore, a decrease in pre-zygotic barriers will
 309 maximize probabilities of finding mates, even if they are distantly related. This
 310 loss of “barriers to hybridization” can also be observed on real island plant taxa
 311 (Jorgensen and Olesen, 2001). Failing that, a high propensity to selfing will
 312 allow reproduction also for single mature individuals. In this case, the high
 313 reproductive tolerance will ensure gene flow to diverged populations to alleviate
 314 potential harmful effects, e.g. through inbreeding depression. However, in the
 315 evolved species, we can actually observe two contrary reproductive strategies.
 316 Either species will maintain reproductive compatibility with any individuals
 317 from their own lineage or they will only reproduce with the most similar indi-
 318 viduals. We hardly observed an intermediate strategy. Thus, lineages evolve to
 319 be reproductively isolated specialists or frequent hybridizing species.

320 This later evolution of selfing propensities hints toward a differentiated selec-
 321 tion on lineage cohesion. Lineages with low selfing and thus relatively obligate
 322 out-crossing maintain reproductive contact, whereas lineages with high selfing
 323 are more independent and can therefore more readily colonize empty habitats.
 324 This pioneering characteristic will increase the probability of population di-
 325 vergence following lineage splits. In fact, high self-compatibility is found in
 326 many island floras, e.g. Hawaii (Baldwin, 1998). However, breeding systems in

island floras is diverse and can encompass, e.g. outcrossing, and (leaky) self-incompatibility (Crawford et al., 2009). In our model, there is apparently no selection pressure that favours evolution towards these more restrictive reproductive systems. It should be pointed out, though, that outcrossing is always the preferred reproductive mode in our model when made possible by the existence of reproductive partners, even if individuals have a high propensity for selfing. Thus, it could be argued that we do not model strict self-compatibility, but rather a reproductive mode closer to leaky self-incompatibility. Still, future studies could extend the model with additional processes and assumptions to identify the factors that facilitate the evolution of all these diverse reproductive systems.

4.3 Challenges and perspectives

The fact that we observed only 9 radiating lineages throughout our simulations makes assessing the relative importance of the various traits for enabling radiations difficult. Unfortunately, running more replicates, which would have also increased the number of successful colonizers, and thus, radiations, was not feasible in the time at hand due to limited computational resources. Additionally, we observed only lineage splits through divergence in our simulations, i.e. adaptive radiation, but no direct instances of anagenetic evolution, e.g. as gradual change of the original mainland species on the island that would lead to monospecific endemics. This is indicative of most species retaining their reproductive cohesion with the mainland populations throughout the simulation. A possible reason for this circumstance is our choice of number of replicates (i.e. number of colonizing lineages), which could have resulted in too few sufficiently pre-adapted, small-bodied lineages with short generation times that could have accumulated the necessary evolutionary changes to reach reproductive isolation even in the limited time span of our simulations. The choice for this temporal extent of our simulations, as well as the number of replicates, was due to computational feasibility. We therefore expect future studies to increase both the number and extent of simulations to obtain clearer patterns of the role of traits in island radiations. The number of successfully colonizing lineages could also be increased in our model by restricting the potential trait space of mainland lineages to values that are more suitable for establishment on the island. Nevertheless, even with our limited number of colonizers and simulations, we can identify distinct trends which are in accordance with available empirical evidence.

Another potential factor in lineage divergence are the details of genetic architecture: whether, how, and which traits are linked together in the genome can play an important role in incipient speciation (Hawthorne and Via, 2001). For instance, traits like host choice, habitat preference and sexual selection are often linked, which accelerates divergence of populations (Hermann et al., 2013; Via and West, 2008). A similar circumstance might be occurring in our simulations as well. In principle, the detailed genomic data would even provide us with the information which traits are linked on which linkage units in which lineages. However, due to computational constraints and feasibility of analyses, we chose not to retain this information. Therefore, we identify the investigation of which trait linkages are associated with increased population divergence in island lineages as promising avenues for future studies.

375 Our virtual island has both a certain geographic extent and an environ-
 376 mentally heterogeneous landscape that provides different ecological opportunity.
 377 Hence, dependent on species properties, lineage splits (non-adaptive radiations)
 378 could have been possible as well in our experiments besides the divergences we
 379 investigated (Lieberman, 2012). In empirical systems, testing which mode ma-
 380 jorly contributes to a radiation is difficult. This issue of contrasting the causes
 381 for a radiation could be addressed by our model, which allows explicit definition
 382 of abiotic conditions during potential radiations. For example, with scenarios
 383 that contrast high environmental heterogeneity and low geographic isolation
 384 with low environmental heterogeneity and high geographic isolation, we could
 385 identify in resulting radiations the phylogenetic and functional signatures of the
 386 different radiation modes. These signatures could then be translated to empiri-
 387 cal data to find clear evidence for particular radiation modes. Thus, follow-up
 388 theoretical simulation experiments with our approach can help define patterns
 389 in empirical data to advance our general understanding of biodiversity.

390 Lastly, theory and empirical patterns suggest that island evolutionary his-
 391 tory is influenced by geomorphological dynamics and archipelago structure (Bor-
 392 regaard, Matthews, and Whittaker, 2016; Cabral et al., 2019; Whittaker et al.,
 393 2007). In fact, islands may even provide the origin of other island species and
 394 even mainland species (Nicholson et al., 2005). At the same time, the frequent
 395 disturbances during island ontogenies might increase divergence and coexistence
 396 (Shea, Roxburgh, and Rauschert, 2004; Whittaker et al., 2007). Including these
 397 processes and factors into our model would likely lead to more complex and
 398 diverse radiation patterns. To avoid confounding effects, however, we did not
 399 investigate these factors in the present study. Nonetheless, the generality of our
 400 model would easily allow investigation of appropriate scenarios. We therefore
 401 expect future studies to take into account functional-genomic factors for the
 402 investigation of real radiations across islands with dynamic geomorphological
 403 history within an archipelago.

404 4.4 Conclusion

405 Species radiations on islands are fascinating phenomena. With the findings
 406 of this study, we could shed light on some of the potential functional-genomic
 407 species characteristics which influence these radiations. These include reduced
 408 long-distance dispersal, flexible reproductive systems and intermediate genetic
 409 linkage. While the patterns of functional traits support concepts such as the
 410 “radiation zone” and increased divergence potential of specialist genera, the
 411 patterns of genomic traits have to our knowledge not yet been observed or con-
 412 sidered in island biogeography studies in a comparable extent. Our theoretical
 413 results agree with empirical findings on island syndromes in plants, which sup-
 414 ports the generality and validity of our model while providing a mechanistic
 415 explanation of these syndromes. Although we mainly focused on the impact of
 416 traits on the evolutionary history of species, it is likely that the same traits which
 417 enable rapid radiations will also enable taxa to cope with changing conditions. In
 418 light of current environmental trajectories, studying functional-genomic species
 419 characteristics enables us therefore not only to understand how a species came
 420 to be, but also where it is likely to go in evolutionary terms.

421 **References**

- 422 Albalat, Ricard and Cristian Cañestro (July 2016). “Evolution by Gene Loss”.
 423 In: *Nature Reviews Genetics* 17.7, pp. 379–391. ISSN: 1471-0064. DOI: 10.
 424 1038/nrg.2016.39.
- 425 Baker, H. G. (1955). “Self-Compatibility and Establishment After Long-Distance
 426 Dispersal”. In: *Evolution* 9.3, pp. 347–349. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: 10.1111/
 427 j.1558-5646.1955.tb01544.x.
- 428 Baldwin, Bruce G. (Oct. 8, 1998). “Evolution in the Endemic Hawaiian Com-
 429 positae”. In: *Evolution and Speciation of Island Plants*. Ed. by Tod F. Stuessy
 430 and Mikio Ono. 1st ed. Cambridge University Press, pp. 49–74. ISBN: 978-0-
 431 511-72182-3. DOI: 10.1017/CB09780511721823.004.
- 432 Bapst, David W. (2012). “Paleotree: An R Package for Paleontological and
 433 Phylogenetic Analyses of Evolution”. In: *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*
 434 3.5, pp. 803–807. ISSN: 2041-210X. DOI: 10.1111/j.2041-210X.2012.
 435 00223.x.
- 436 Barrabé, Laure, Laurent Maggia, Yohan Pillon, Frédéric Rigault, Arnaud Mouly,
 437 Aaron P. Davis, and Sven Buerki (Feb. 1, 2014). “New Caledonian Lineages
 438 of Psychotria (Rubiaceae) Reveal Different Evolutionary Histories and the
 439 Largest Documented Plant Radiation for the Archipelago”. In: *Molecular*
 440 *Phylogenetics and Evolution* 71, pp. 15–35. ISSN: 1055-7903. DOI: 10.1016/
 441 j.ympv.2013.10.020.
- 442 Biddick, M., A. Hendriks, and K. C. Burns (Sept. 3, 2019). “Plants Obey (and
 443 Disobey) the Island Rule”. In: *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sci-*
 444 *ences* 116.36, pp. 17632–17634. ISSN: 0027-8424, 1091-6490. DOI: 10.1073/
 445 pnas.1907424116.
- 446 Borregaard, Michael K., Thomas J. Matthews, and Robert J. Whittaker (July
 447 2016). “The General Dynamic Model: Towards a Unified Theory of Island
 448 Biogeography?: Towards a Unified Theory of Island Biogeography”. In: *Global*
 449 *Ecology and Biogeography* 25.7, pp. 805–816. ISSN: 1466822X. DOI: 10.1111/
 450 geb.12348.
- 451 Brown, James H., James F. Gillooly, Andrew P. Allen, Van M. Savage, and Ge-
 452 offrey B. West (2004). “Toward a Metabolic Theory of Ecology”. In: *Ecology*
 453 85.7, pp. 1771–1789. ISSN: 1939-9170. DOI: 10.1890/03-9000.
- 454 Burns, Kevin C. (May 16, 2019). *Evolution in Isolation: The Search for an*
 455 *Island Syndrome in Plants*. 1st ed. Cambridge University Press. ISBN: 978-
 456 1-108-37995-3. DOI: 10.1017/9781108379953.
- 457 Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Luis Valente, and Florian Hartig (2017). “Mechanis-
 458 tic Simulation Models in Macroecology and Biogeography: State-of-Art and
 459 Prospects”. In: *Ecography* 40.2, pp. 267–280. ISSN: 1600-0587. DOI: 10.1111/
 460 ecog.02480.
- 461 Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Robert J. Whittaker, Kerstin Wiegand, and Holger
 462 Kreft (2019). “Assessing Predicted Isolation Effects from the General Dy-
 463 namic Model of Island Biogeography with an Eco-Evolutionary Model for
 464 Plants”. In: *Journal of Biogeography* 46.7, pp. 1569–1581. ISSN: 1365-2699.
 465 DOI: 10.1111/jbi.13603.
- 466 Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Kerstin Wiegand, and Holger Kreft (2019). “Interac-
 467 tions between Ecological, Evolutionary and Environmental Processes Unveil
 468 Complex Dynamics of Insular Plant Diversity”. In: *Journal of Biogeography*
 469 0.0. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: 10.1111/jbi.13606.

- 470 Carlquist, Sherwin (1966). “The Biota of Long-Distance Dispersal. Iv. Genetic
471 Systems in the Floras of Oceanic Islands”. In: *Evolution* 20.4, pp. 433–455.
472 ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: 10.1111/j.1558-5646.1966.tb03379.x.
- 473 Casacuberta, Elena and Josefa González (Mar. 1, 2013). “The Impact of Trans-
474 posable Elements in Environmental Adaptation”. In: *Molecular Ecology* 22.6,
475 pp. 1503–1517. ISSN: 1365-294X. DOI: 10.1111/mec.12170.
- 476 Crawford, Daniel J, Timothy K Lowrey, Gregory J Anderson, Gabriel Bernardello,
477 Arnoldo Santos-Guerra, and Tod F Stuessy (Jan. 1, 2009). “Genetic Diver-
478 sity in Asteraceae Endemic to Oceanic Islands: Bakers Law and Polyploidy”.
479 In: *Syst Evol Biogeogr Compos* 139, p. 151.
- 480 Day, E. H., X. Hua, and L. Bromham (2016). “Is Specialization an Evolutionary
481 Dead End? Testing for Differences in Speciation, Extinction and Trait Tran-
482 sition Rates across Diverse Phylogenies of Specialists and Generalists”. In:
483 *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* 29.6, pp. 1257–1267. ISSN: 1420-9101. DOI:
484 10.1111/jeb.12867.
- 485 Feder, Jeffrey L., Scott P. Egan, and Patrik Nosil (July 1, 2012). “The Genomics
486 of Speciation-with-Gene-Flow”. In: *Trends in Genetics* 28.7, pp. 342–350.
487 ISSN: 1016-9525. DOI: 10.1016/j.tig.2012.03.009.
- 488 Feder, Jeffrey L. and Patrik Nosil (June 1, 2010). “The Efficacy of Divergence
489 Hitchhiking in Generating Genomic Islands During Ecological Speciation”.
490 In: *Evolution* 64.6, pp. 1729–1747. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: 10.1111/j.1558-
491 5646.2009.00943.x.
- 492 Givnish, Thomas J, Kendra C Millam, Austin R Mast, Thomas B Paterson,
493 Terra J Theim, Andrew L Hipp, Jillian M Henss, James F Smith, Kenneth
494 R Wood, and Kenneth J Sytsma (Feb. 7, 2009). “Origin, Adaptive Radiation
495 and Diversification of the Hawaiian Lobeliads (Asterales: Campanulaceae)”.
496 In: *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 276.1656, pp. 407–
497 416. DOI: 10.1098/rspb.2008.1204.
- 498 Grimm, Volker and Steven F. Railsback (Jan. 19, 2012). “Pattern-Oriented
499 Modelling: A Multi-Scope for Predictive Systems Ecology”. In: *Philosophical*
500 *Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 367.1586, pp. 298–
501 310. DOI: 10.1098/rstb.2011.0180.
- 502 Hanski, Ilkka (Sept. 1, 2001). “Spatially Realistic Theory of Metapopulation
503 Ecology”. In: *Naturwissenschaften* 88.9, pp. 372–381. ISSN: 1432-1904. DOI:
504 10.1007/s001140100246.
- 505 Hawthorne, David J. and Sara Via (Aug. 2001). “Genetic Linkage of Ecolog-
506 ical Specialization and Reproductive Isolation in Pea Aphids”. In: *Nature*
507 412.6850, p. 904. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: 10.1038/35091062.
- 508 Herberich, Esther, Johannes Sikorski, and Torsten Hothorn (Mar. 29, 2010). “A
509 Robust Procedure for Comparing Multiple Means under Heteroscedasticity
510 in Unbalanced Designs”. In: *PLOS ONE* 5.3, e9788. ISSN: 1932-6203. DOI:
511 10.1371/journal.pone.0009788.
- 512 Hermann, Katrin, Ulrich Klahre, Michel Moser, Hester Sheehan, Therese Mandel,
513 and Cris Kuhlemeier (May 20, 2013). “Tight Genetic Linkage of Prezy-
514 gotic Barrier Loci Creates a Multifunctional Speciation Island in *Petunia*”.
515 In: *Current Biology* 23.10, pp. 873–877. ISSN: 0960-9822. DOI: 10.1016/j.
516 cub.2013.03.069.
- 517 Jorgensen, Tove H. and Jens M. Olesen (Jan. 1, 2001). “Adaptive Radiation
518 of Island Plants: Evidence from *Aeonium* (Crassulaceae) of the Canary Is-

- lands". In: *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 4.1, pp. 29–42. ISSN: 1433-8319. DOI: 10.1078/1433-8319-00013.
- Kisel, Yael and Timothy G. Barraclough (Mar. 1, 2010). "Speciation Has a Spatial Scale That Depends on Levels of Gene Flow." In: *The American Naturalist* 175.3, pp. 316–334. ISSN: 0003-0147. DOI: 10.1086/650369.
- Kraaijeveld, Ken (Dec. 2010). "Genome Size and Species Diversification". In: *Evolutionary Biology* 37.4, pp. 227–233. ISSN: 0071-3260. DOI: 10.1007/s11692-010-9093-4.
- Leibold, M. A. et al. (2004). "The Metacommunity Concept: A Framework for Multi-Scale Community Ecology". In: *Ecology Letters* 7.7, pp. 601–613. ISSN: 1461-0248. DOI: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00608.x.
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Aug. 7, 2017). "Biodiversity Dynamics on Islands: Explicitly Accounting for Causality in Mechanistic Models". In: *Diversity* 9.3, p. 30. DOI: 10.3390/d9030030.
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Mar. 25, 2020). "Temporal Environmental Variation Imposes Differential Selection on Genomic and Ecological Traits of Virtual Plant Communities". In: *bioRxiv*, p. 2020.03.24.005058. DOI: 10.1101/2020.03.24.005058.
- Lieberman, Bruce S. (June 1, 2012). "Adaptive Radiations in the Context of Macroevolutionary Theory: A Paleontological Perspective". In: *Evolutionary Biology* 39.2, pp. 181–191. ISSN: 1934-2845. DOI: 10.1007/s11692-012-9165-8.
- Losos, Jonathan B. and Dolph Schluter (Dec. 2000). "Analysis of an Evolutionary Species-Area Relationship". In: *Nature* 408.6814, pp. 847–850. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: 10.1038/35048558.
- Malinsky, Milan, Richard J. Challis, Alexandra M. Tyers, Stephan Schiffels, Yohey Terai, Benjamin P. Ngatunga, Eric A. Miska, Richard Durbin, Martin J. Genner, and George F. Turner (Dec. 18, 2015). "Genomic Islands of Speciation Separate Cichlid Ecomorphs in an East African Crater Lake". In: *Science* 350.6267, pp. 1493–1498. ISSN: 0036-8075, 1095-9203. DOI: 10.1126/science.aac9927.
- Mayr, Ernst (1982). *The Growth of Biological Thought: Diversity, Evolution, and Inheritance*. Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press. 974 pp. ISBN: 978-0-674-36445-5.
- Nepokroeff, Molly, Kenneth J. Sytsma, Warren L. Wagner, and Elizabeth A. Zimmer (Dec. 1, 2003). "Reconstructing Ancestral Patterns of Colonization and Dispersal in the Hawaiian Understory Tree Genus Psychotria (Rubiaceae): A Comparison of Parsimony and Likelihood Approaches". In: *Systematic Biology* 52.6, pp. 820–838. ISSN: 1063-5157. DOI: 10.1093/sysbio/52.6.820.
- Nicholson, Kirsten E., Richard E. Glor, Jason J. Kolbe, Allan Larson, S. Blair Hedges, and Jonathan B. Losos (2005). "Mainland Colonization by Island Lizards". In: *Journal of Biogeography* 32.6, pp. 929–938. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-2699.2004.01222.x.
- Nosil, Patrik and Jeffrey L. Feder (Feb. 5, 2012). "Genomic Divergence during Speciation: Causes and Consequences". In: *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 367.1587, pp. 332–342. DOI: 10.1098/rstb.2011.0263.
- Patiño, Jairo et al. (May 1, 2017). "A Roadmap for Island Biology: 50 Fundamental Questions after 50 Years of The Theory of Island Biogeography". In:

- 569 *Journal of Biogeography* 44.5, pp. 963–983. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: 10.1111/
570 jbi.12986.
- 571 Price, Jonathan P. and Warren L. Wagner (2004). “Speciation in Hawaiian An-
572 giosperm Lineages: Cause, Consequence, and Mode”. In: *Evolution* 58.10,
573 pp. 2185–2200. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: 10.1111/j.0014-3820.2004.tb01597.
574 x.
- 575 Price, Jonathan P. and Warren L. Wagner (2011). “A Phylogenetic Basis for
576 SpeciesArea Relationships among Three Pacific Island Floras”. In: *American*
577 *Journal of Botany* 98.3, pp. 449–459. ISSN: 1537-2197. DOI: 10.3732/ajb.
578 1000388.
- 579 Rosindell, James and Albert B. Phillimore (June 2011). “A Unified Model of Is-
580 land Biogeography Sheds Light on the Zone of Radiation: A Unified Model of
581 Island Biogeography”. In: *Ecology Letters* 14.6, pp. 552–560. ISSN: 1461023X.
582 DOI: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01617.x.
- 583 Shea, Katriona, Stephen H. Roxburgh, and Emily S. J. Rauschert (2004). “Mov-
584 ing from Pattern to Process: Coexistence Mechanisms under Intermediate
585 Disturbance Regimes”. In: *Ecology Letters* 7.6, pp. 491–508. ISSN: 1461-0248.
586 DOI: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00600.x.
- 587 Steinbauer, Manuel J. et al. (2016). “Topography-Driven Isolation, Speciation
588 and a Global Increase of Endemism with Elevation”. In: *Global Ecology and*
589 *Biogeography* 25.9, pp. 1097–1107. ISSN: 1466-8238. DOI: 10.1111/geb.
590 12469.
- 591 Stephens, P. A., W. J. Sutherland, and R. P. Freckleton (1999). “What Is the
592 Allee Effect?” In: *Oikos* 87.1, pp. 185–190. ISSN: 0030-1299. DOI: 10.2307/
593 3547011.
- 594 Takayama, Koji, Daniel J. Crawford, Patricio López-Sepúlveda, Josef Greim-
595 ler, and Tod F. Stuessy (May 1, 2018). “Factors Driving Adaptive Radiation
596 in Plants of Oceanic Islands: A Case Study from the Juan Fernández
597 Archipelago”. In: *Journal of Plant Research* 131.3, pp. 469–485. ISSN: 1618-
598 0860. DOI: 10.1007/s10265-018-1023-z.
- 599 Van de Peer, Yves, Eshchar Mizrahi, and Kathleen Marchal (July 2017). “The
600 Evolutionary Significance of Polyploidy”. In: *Nature Reviews Genetics* 18.7,
601 pp. 411–424. ISSN: 1471-0064. DOI: 10.1038/nrg.2017.26.
- 602 Via, Sara and Joan West (Oct. 1, 2008). “The Genetic Mosaic Suggests a New
603 Role for Hitchhiking in Ecological Speciation”. In: *Molecular Ecology* 17.19,
604 pp. 4334–4345. ISSN: 1365-294X. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-294X.2008.03921.
605 x.
- 606 Warren, Ben H. et al. (2015). “Islands as Model Systems in Ecology and Evo-
607 lution: Prospects Fifty Years after MacArthur-Wilson”. In: *Ecology Letters*
608 18.2, pp. 200–217. ISSN: 1461-0248. DOI: 10.1111/ele.12398.
- 609 White, J. Wilson, Andrew Rassweiler, Jameal F. Samhour, Adrian C. Stier,
610 and Crow White (2014). “Ecologists Should Not Use Statistical Significance
611 Tests to Interpret Simulation Model Results”. In: *Oikos* 123.4, pp. 385–388.
612 ISSN: 1600-0706. DOI: 10.1111/j.1600-0706.2013.01073.x.
- 613 Whittaker, Robert J., Richard J. Ladle, Miguel B. Araújo, José María Fernández-
614 Palacios, Juan Domingo Delgado, and José Ramón Arévalo (June 1, 2007).
615 “The Island Immaturity Speciation Pulse Model of Island Evolution: An
616 Alternative to the Diversity Begets Diversity Model”. In: *Ecography* 30.3,
617 pp. 321–327. ISSN: 1600-0587. DOI: 10.1111/j.0906-7590.2007.04761.x.

THE INTERPLAY OF TRAITS AND ABIOTIC FACTORS ACROSS THE FOUR STAGES OF INVASION

Species traits are likely to play a role in island invasions as well. The following manuscript therefore describes the investigation of the relative roles of abiotic factors and species traits on invasion success. This study also showcases the applicability of the model to conservation-related issues.

We found that the intensity of species introductions was one of the major factors which determined invasion success. Successful invaders were characterized by a relative functional similarity to native species, but they were in comparison larger, more dispersive, and had enhanced environmental tolerances. This suggests that the invasion syndrome is comprised of increased competitive and dispersal abilities, and relative environmental generalism.

At the time of writing, the manuscript has been submitted to *Journal of Applied Ecology*. The article was drafted and written by Daniel Vedder. I described and performed the trait analysis part, wrote parts of results and discussion section and produced the figures showing the ordination of species traits and the differences in traits between species groups. Both Juliano Sarmiento Cabral and myself contributed to all sections of the manuscript. Daniel Vedder performed research procedures and I provided materials in the form of the model used to address the study question. The conceptual design was done by Daniel Vedder, Juliano Sarmiento Cabral and myself. Both Daniel Vedder and myself performed the analysis. The first authorship of the article is shared by Daniel Vedder and myself. My overall contribution amounted to ca. 40 %.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

Effects of species traits and abiotic factors during the stages of plant invasions

Daniel Vedder, Ludwig Leidinger, and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral

*Ecosystem Modeling Group, Center for Computational and Theoretical Biology,
University of Würzburg*

DV and LL should be considered joint first author.

Correspondence:

Ludwig Leidinger, email: ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de

Daniel Vedder, email: daniel.vedder@stud-mail.uni-wuerzburg.de

Abstract

1
2 1. The success of species invasions depends on multiple factors act-
3 ing over the four invasion stages transport, colonisation, establish-
4 ment, and landscape spread. Each of these stages is influenced simul-
5 taneously by particular species traits and abiotic factors. While the
6 importance of many of these determinants has already been inves-
7 tigated in relative isolation, they are rarely studied in combination
8 and even then mostly ignore the final phase, i.e., landscape spread.
9
10 2. Here we address this shortcoming by exploring the effect of both
11 species traits and abiotic factors on the success of invasions using an
12 individual-based mechanistic model, and relate those factors to the
13 stages of invasion. This approach enables us to explicitly control abi-
otic factors (temperature as surrogate for productivity, disturbance

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

14 and propagule pressure) as well as to monitor whole-community trait
15 distributions of environmental adaptation, mass and dispersal abili-
16 ties. We simulated introductions of plant individuals to an oceanic
17 island to assess which abiotic factors and species traits contribute to
18 invasion success.

19 3. We found that the most influential factors were higher propagule
20 pressure and a particular set of traits. This invasion trait syndrome
21 was characterized by a relative similarity in functional traits of in-
22 vasive species to natives, while invasives had on average higher en-
23 vironmental tolerances, higher body mass and increased dispersal
24 abilities, i.e., were more generalist and dispersive.

25 4. Our results highlight the importance in management practice of re-
26 ducing the import of alien species, especially from similar habitats.

27 Introduction

28 Species invasions are highly complex phenomena, influenced by several interact-
29 ing factors, such as species traits, disturbance, or evolutionary history (Theo-
30 harides & Dukes, 2007). Gaining an understanding of these factors is necessary
31 to understand the whole invasion process (Fleming & Dibble, 2015) and estab-
32 lish effective countermeasures (Mehta, Haight, Homans, Polasky, & Venette,
33 2007). Yet, the relative importance of various factors are difficult to derive from
34 studies focussing only on single invasion events (Catford, Jansson, & Nilsson,
35 2009). Considering the impending global change scenarios and increased rate of
36 biotic exchange, however, generalizable findings about biological invasions are
37 still urgently needed (van Kleunen et al., 2015).

38 In the last decades, a number of single factors could be identified that contribute
39 to the success of species invasions. A prominent role falls to the number of intro-

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

40 duced individuals, i.e., propagule pressure, as it ensures minimal viable popu-
41 lation sizes (Lockwood, Cassey, & Blackburn, 2005). Other abiotic factors such
42 as enhanced productivity and increased disturbance have also been suggested
43 to facilitate invasions in some circumstances (Huston, 2004). Beyond these abi-
44 otic factors, species traits may also determine invasibility. Arguably the most
45 obvious of these traits is sufficient pre-adaptation to the abiotic environmental
46 conditions of the invaded habitats (Carboni et al., 2016). Furthermore, invasive
47 species need to be able to compete with native species to establish (Hui et al.,
48 2016). Lastly, increased dispersal abilities and broad environmental niche pref-
49 erences, i.e. generalism, will enable alien species to spread (Rejmánek, 2000).
50 All these invasion factors and stages vary in their level of expression, depending
51 on the system and taxa.

52 Theoharides and Dukes (2007) put forward a helpful framework integrating
53 many of these factors and stages. They divide the entire invasion process into
54 four stages: transport, colonisation, establishment, and landscape spread. These
55 stages represent a set of community assembly filters that must be overcome
56 before an alien species may be considered “invasive”. The stages do not represent
57 a strict chronology, but rather a set of interlocking and interdependent factors
58 and processes. Hence, for a species to become invasive, it must (a) arrive in
59 sufficient numbers, (b) be adapted enough to the environment to survive, (c)
60 overcome the competition of native species and reproduce, and (d) disperse to
61 establish new neighbouring populations (Theoharides & Dukes, 2007). The main
62 filters involved in these stages are Allee effects, environmental filtering, biotic
63 resistance, and dispersal ability, respectively. Each of these may be influenced
64 by species traits as well as environmental conditions, as illustrated in fig. 1.
65 Concurrent with this framework, it has been demonstrated that the combination
66 of both abiotic factors and species traits has considerable effects on the success of

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

67 invasions (e.g. Küster, Durka, Kühn, & Klotz, 2010; Mata, Haddad, & Holyoak,
68 2013; Thuiller, Richardson, Rouget, Proches, & Wilson, 2006). However, many
69 studies in the invasion literature still treat species traits and environmental
70 conditions separately, and frequently only consider one factor at a time. To
71 address this shortcoming, Catford et al. (2009) proposed an experimental design
72 that varies propagule pressure, species composition, and abiotic conditions in
73 a full-factorial setup to assess their relative importance for invasion success.
74 An experimental approach like this will be necessary to arrive at a generalised
75 understanding of the invasion process. However, previous experimental studies
76 focused mainly on the earlier stages of invasion and thus, generalized insights
77 that include landscape spread are still missing (cf. Alzate, Onstein, Etienne, &
78 Bonte, 2020; Kempel, Chrobock, Fischer, Rohr, & van Kleunen, 2013).

79 For generalizing invasion processes, islands can be useful model systems. Firstly,
80 islands are highly susceptible to invasion-related degradation. For example, in-
81 vasive predators have caused multiple species extinctions on islands (Doherty,
82 Glen, Nimmo, Ritchie, & Dickman, 2016), and there have been observed cases
83 of complete “invasional meltdown” after native keystone species were displaced
84 (O’Dowd, Green, & Lake, 2003). Secondly, their small size, isolation, and com-
85 paratively simple ecological dynamics mean that islands are popular study sys-
86 tems in ecology in general (Patiño et al., 2017). These characteristics therefore
87 lend themselves to comprehensively study biological invasions in the context of
88 the stages of invasion (Theoharides & Dukes, 2007). Unfortunately, even for
89 islands, exhaustive data to investigate invasion factors are difficult to obtain
90 and conducting systematic experiments is often unfeasible.

91 As an alternative, mechanistic models offer a powerful approach to supplement
92 field studies. Such models have previously been used in invasion biology, al-
93 though usually in the context of specific invaded sites (e.g. Buckley, Briese, &

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

94 Rees, 2003). However, they also hold great promise for exploring fundamental
95 processes within a more generalised setting (Cabral, Valente, & Hartig, 2017;
96 Grimm & Railsback, 2005; Leidinger & Cabral, 2017), and are very useful for
97 gaining a mechanistic understanding of complex ecological patterns (Grimm &
98 Railsback, 2011). The fact that mechanistic models allow both complete con-
99 trol over all environmental variables, as well as complete knowledge of every
100 individual's traits makes them an ideal tool to help us better understand the
101 intricacies of the invasion process.

102 Here, we therefore used a recently developed trait-explicit, individual-based
103 mechanistic model of island plant communities (Leidinger & Cabral, 2020) to
104 investigate the relative roles of propagule pressure, productivity, and distur-
105 bance, as well as the traits of invasive species relative to natives. Guided by the
106 framework of Theoharides and Dukes (2007), we wanted to know which factors
107 and trait syndromes increase the success of alien species during the stages of
108 invasions on islands (cf. Pyšek et al., 2015). The specific questions we asked are
109 found in table 1, covering all stages of invasion and including both trait-based
110 and environmental factors. Our experimental setup enabled us to go both broad
111 (covering a wide range of ecological factors) and deep (analysing the resulting
112 species communities down to the trait level) in our investigation of the invasion
113 process. We find that propagule pressure and trait syndromes relative to the
114 native community are the most influential factors promoting invasion success,
115 and discuss how these factors relate to the stages of invasion.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

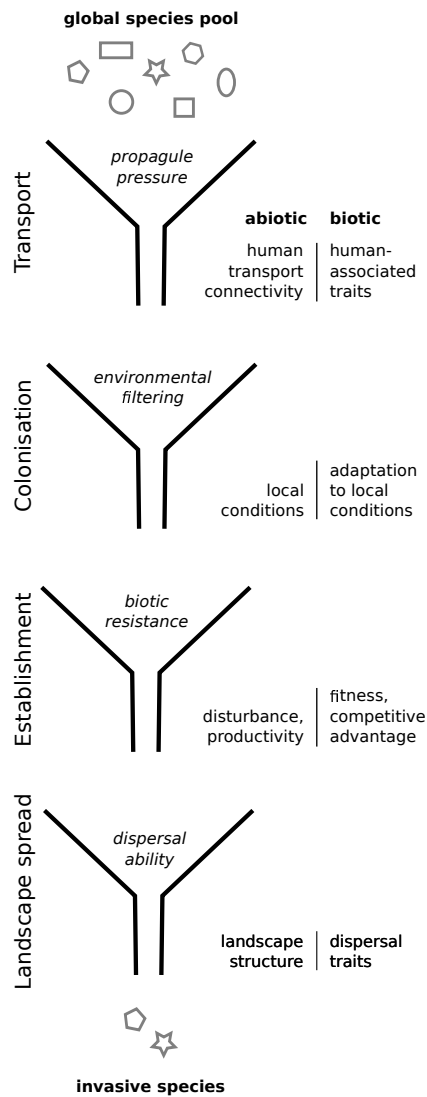


Figure 1: The four stages of invasion (from top to bottom) with their associated filters and abiotic (left label) and trait (right label) factor groups (Theoharides & Dukes, 2007). Apart from the transport factor groups, all factor groups were explicitly modelled (transport factors were combined in a single “introduction” process.)

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

Table 1: Questions regarding species invasions to be explored with the model.

No.	Stage	Question	Expectation
1	<i>Transport</i>	How important is propagule pressure for invasibility and why?	Very, because it helps to establish a minimum viable population (Lockwood et al., 2005)
2	<i>Colonisation</i>	Do invasives share a common trait space with native species?	Yes, as they need to be sufficiently adapted to the environment (Carboni et al., 2016)
3	<i>Establishment</i>	How do productivity and disturbance affect invasibility?	Maximum invasibility should be reached at high productivity and high disturbance levels (Huston, 2004)
4	<i>Establishment</i>	Do invasives have a higher fitness than natives?	Yes, as they have to outcompete the natives to establish successfully (Hui et al., 2016)
5	<i>Landscape spread</i>	Are invasives more generalistic and dispersive than natives?	Yes, as this enables them to spread after introduction (Rejmánek, 2000)

116 Methods

117 The model

118 We extended the model of Leidinger and Cabral (2020) to simulate species in-
 119 vasions to plant communities on a virtual oceanic island (fig. 2). The island
 120 consisted of a 5×5 grid depicting a radial elevation (and corresponding temper-
 121 ature) gradient. Additionally, there was a linear (lee-luv) precipitation gradient,
 122 which is typical for many oceanic islands. We chose to call this second gradient
 123 “precipitation” for simplicity, although it could also be interpreted as any other
 124 environmental characteristic like soil type. Each grid cell was assumed to be
 125 one hectare in size, with a biomass carrying capacity of two tonnes. Each cell
 126 could hold its own community, comprised of individuals belonging to one or
 127 more species. Individual body sizes could range between 150 g and 1.2 tonnes,
 128 which puts our system along a range between grassland and shrubland (cf.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

129 Deshmukh, 1984). Island geometry and extent were chosen arbitrarily to ensure
130 computational feasibility and to provide different environmental combinations,
131 to increase coexistence of native species (see Armstrong & McGehee, 1980).

132 In the model, each individual had a genome consisting of multiple genes that
133 code for a set of traits, which in combination determine the individual's phe-
134 notype. These traits were functional for one or more processes (i.e. traits as
135 parameters of biological functions, table 2). They encompassed environmental
136 optima and tolerances to temperature and precipitation conditions, seed size,
137 reproductive (adult) size, and mean and shape parameters of a logistic dispersal
138 kernel (Bullock et al., 2017). Reproduction only takes place with adult members
139 of the same species within the same grid cell and includes genetic recombination.

140 The probabilities for growth, density-independent mortality, and seed numbers
141 were determined using the Metabolic Theory of Ecology (MTE, Brown, Gillooly,
142 Allen, Savage, & West, 2004), which links yearly biological rates to body mass
143 and to the local temperature. An individual's adaptation to the local grid
144 cell temperature additionally scaled the metabolic density-independent mortal-
145 ity probability, whereas adaptation to local precipitation was used to compete
146 individuals when determining density-dependent mortality.

147 At the initialisation, two species pools were formed with randomly generated
148 species (i.e. each species was characterized by a random combination of genomic
149 and ecological traits). One species pool was used to initialise the island com-
150 munity, and was allowed to stabilise during a "burn-in period" of 500 years.
151 This period length was enough to ensure quasi-equilibrium. Depending on the
152 scenario, native species numbers per island and replicate ranged between one
153 and 15, with a mean of six (Supporting Information, fig. 2). As additions to
154 the original model, the second (alien) species pool had a fixed number of 100
155 species and was used as a source of alien seeds. After the burn-in period, a

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

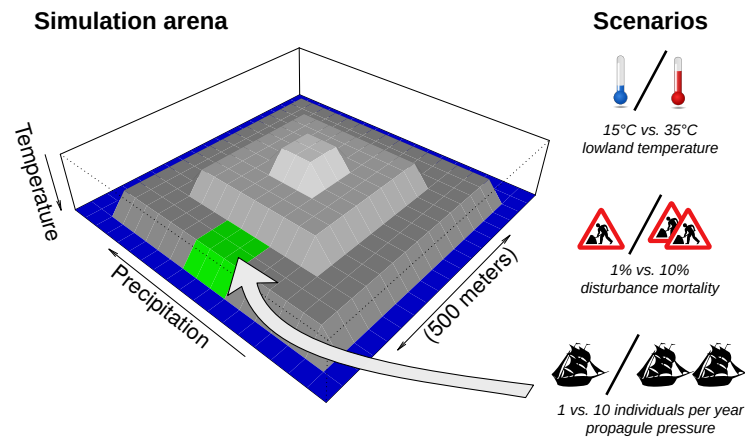


Figure 2: Schematic representation of the simulated island. Temperature decreased with altitude, giving a radial gradient with a step size of 2°C per unit of height (greyscale). A second gradient of an abstract environmental resource (termed “precipitation” for simplicity) was applied longitudinally. The green grid cell denotes the point of entry for alien species. Pictograms show the three factors that were varied in the experimental setup, namely temperature, disturbance, and propagule pressure.

156 fixed number of individuals, regardless of species identity, was drawn from this
 157 alien pool and introduced to a specified grid cell on the island (“point of entry”,
 158 fig. 2). To further mimic human activities, disturbances also started after the
 159 burn-in period, consisting of a given percentage of individuals being randomly
 160 removed from each grid cell every year, in addition to the previously mentioned
 161 causes of mortality. The model was allowed to run for a total of 1500 years.
 162 For the choice of parameter values, etc., the reader is referred to the full model
 163 description in the ODD format (Grimm et al., 2010), found in the Supporting
 164 Information. The source code for the model was written in Julia (Bezanson,
 165 Edelman, Karpinski, & Shah, 2017), and is available at [https://github.com/](https://github.com/11eiding/gemm)
 166 [11eiding/gemm](https://github.com/11eiding/gemm), along with its documentation.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

Table 2: Ecological and life-history processes included in the invasion model, in the order of execution.

Process	Details
<i>Survival</i>	Density-independent mortality relative to an individual's temperature adaptation.
<i>Growth</i>	Individuals increase in body size until they reach reproductive size.
<i>Competition</i>	If the total biomass in a grid cell exceeds its carrying capacity, compete pairs of individuals and kill the one with the lower precipitation adaptation (density-dependent mortality).
<i>Reproduction</i>	Sexual reproduction including recombination of the parents' genomes by meiosis, produces multiple seeds.
<i>Disturbance</i>	Species- and density-independent mortality of a given percentage of individuals in each grid cell.
<i>Transport</i>	Introduction of aliens (i.e. individuals from the alien species pool) into the point of entry.
<i>Dispersal</i>	Dispersal of seeds produced during reproduction, the distance is calculated with a dispersal kernel.

167 Experimental design

168 We varied the three factors propagule pressure, productivity, and disturbance
 169 in a full-factorial design across two levels of each factor to give a total of eight
 170 scenarios (cf. Catford et al., 2009; fig. 2). 60 replicates of each scenario were
 171 run, resulting in 480 simulations.

172 We used temperature as a proxy for productivity, varying the base (lowland)
 173 temperature between 15°C and 35°C. These values were arbitrary but provided a
 174 sufficiently large contrast while maintaining realism. Due to our use of the MTE,
 175 higher surrounding temperatures lead to an increase in growth and reproduction
 176 rates and thus satisfy the general requirements for productivity (Huston, 2004).
 177 Propagule pressure (1 or 10 individuals per year) and disturbance (1% or 10%
 178 mortality per year) were explicitly implemented in the model, as described above
 179 (cf. Buckley, Bolker, & Rees, 2007; Kempel et al., 2013, for factor values).

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

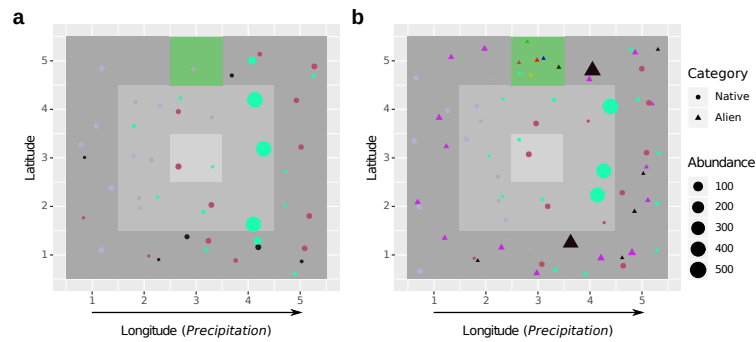


Figure 3: **a**) Island map after the burn-in period ($t = 500a$), and **b**) at the end of the simulation ($t = 1500a$) for one example run. Each marker represents one population, colours signify species. Natives are circles, aliens triangles. The green grid cell is the point of entry, grey scale denotes temperature (cf. fig. 2).

180 Data recording and analysis

181 Every year, the model recorded a log file with the mean and variance of each
 182 population's trait values. All data analyses were carried out in R 3.2.3 using
 183 `ggplot2` for visualisation (R Core Team, 2017; Wickham, 2016).

184 To quantify the effect of the varying factors on the success of species invasions
 185 (study questions 1 and 3, table 1), we classified species as native, alien, or
 186 invasive (species type). Natives were species from the original island species
 187 pool that were still extant at the end of the burn-in period. Aliens were all
 188 species introduced to the island from the alien species pool. Invasives were the
 189 subset of alien species that had established at least one population outside of
 190 the point of entry, i.e., had undergone landscape spread (Ricciardi & Cohen,
 191 2007). We then identified all species that became invasive across all replicate
 192 runs and summed these up by scenario. During each run, we generated island
 193 maps at regular intervals, showing size, location, and species of all populations
 194 (e.g. fig. 3).

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

215 To compare the environmental adaptation A_{ind} of natives, aliens, and invasives,
 216 (study question 4, table 1) we combined the model's internal calculation of
 217 adaptation to temperature and precipitation as follows:

$$A_{ind} = G(T_{opt}, T_{tol}, T_{env}) \times G(P_{opt}, P_{tol}, P_{env}) \quad (1)$$

218 where $G(b, c, x)$ is the Gauss function at point x with mean b and a standard
 219 deviation of c ; T is the temperature and P the precipitation; N_{opt} the indi-
 220 vidual's niche optimum value, N_{tol} its niche tolerance, and N_{env} the actual
 221 environmental niche value in the individual's grid cell.

222 For trait comparisons between alien, invasive and native species (study questions
 223 2 and 5, table 1), we pooled population data per species type ('alien', 'invasive'
 224 or 'native') from all scenarios. From this pooled data, we used native popu-
 225 lations at the onset of invasion (year 500), and invasive and alien populations
 226 over the entire invasion period. The traits we were interested in comprised mean
 227 dispersal distance, long distance dispersal, precipitation tolerance, temperature
 228 tolerance, adult biomass in grams, and seed biomass in grams. Since precipita-
 229 tion and temperature optima traits were primarily influenced by geography and
 230 the particular temperature scenarios, we omitted them from our analysis of the
 231 pooled data. Furthermore, we $\log(x + 1)$ -transformed all trait and adaptation
 232 values to improve normality, because the original distributions were left-skewed
 233 and contained values < 1 . We then performed a principal component analysis
 234 (PCA) on standardized trait medians of that data to investigate general pat-
 235 terns of trait space by comparing the size and location of 95% confidence interval
 236 ellipses corresponding to the different species types. For the PCA, we omitted
 237 alien populations, since their increased spread in trait values made comparison
 238 of natives versus alien species unfeasible. To assess how the trait characteristics
 239 in single traits of native species differed from invasives and identify the most

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

220 important traits that distinguish native species from invasives, we performed
221 linear mixed models with the particular trait as response, species type as fixed
222 effect, and the specific replicate as random effect, using the R package `lme4`
223 (Bates, Mächler, Bolker, & Walker, 2015). We do not report statistical sig-
224 nificance of results, since this is mostly meaningless for mechanistic simulation
225 models, as spurious significance emerges by simply increasing replicate number
226 (White, Rassweiler, Samhouri, Stier, & White, 2014).

227 Results

228 A total of 28 species became invasive over all runs, one of them across two
229 different scenarios. We found a strong link between propagule pressure and
230 invasibility, with almost four times as many invasives occurring in high-pressure
231 compared to low-pressure scenarios (fig. 4). Temperature also had a strong
232 influence, with a two- to three-fold difference between levels. There was no
233 clear relationship between invasibility and disturbance.

234 In terms of the total trait space, invasive populations exhibit a larger spread
235 than natives (fig. 5). The center of the invasive populations' trait space is shifted
236 along the second PCA dimension towards higher long distance dispersal, higher
237 mean dispersal distance, and higher precipitation tolerance compared to native
238 populations.

239 The difference in total trait space is associated with specific differences of the
240 particular traits between species category. Specifically, mean dispersal distance
241 (fig. 6a), long distance dispersal (fig. 6b), precipitation tolerance (fig. 6c), tem-
242 perature tolerance (fig. 6d), and adult biomass (fig. 6e) were all increased in
243 aliens and invasives compared to natives. Seed biomasses were increased in
244 aliens, but slightly decreased for invasives (fig. 6f). For long distance dispersal,

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

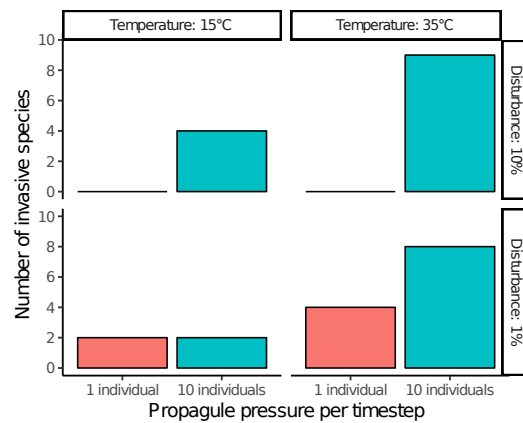


Figure 4: Cumulative number of invasive species observed in each of the eight scenarios (60 replicate runs per scenario).

245 precipitation tolerance, temperature tolerance, and adult biomass, the differ-
 246 ences in means between natives and invasives were smaller than between natives
 247 and aliens. The differences in precipitation and temperature tolerance resulted
 248 in the lowest adaptation values for aliens and highest adaptation values for
 249 natives, while invasives shows intermediate adaptation value (fig. 6g).

250 The results from the linear mixed models revealed what traits were most im-
 251 portant to distinguish invasive species from native (table 3). The difference
 252 in biomass explained by far the most variance, followed by precipitation toler-
 253 ance, temperature tolerance, long distance dispersal and seed biomass. Mean
 254 dispersal distance explained only a small amount of variance.

255 Discussion

256 Although not explicitly imposed by the model, we observe the filtering functions
 257 of the stages transport, colonisation, establishment, and landscape spread (fig.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

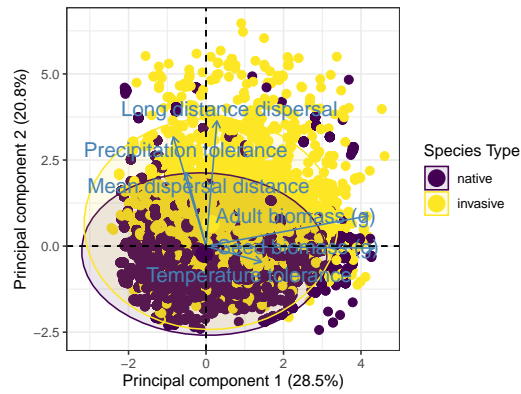


Figure 5: Principle component analysis (PCA) showing the distribution of population trait medians in the trait space. Each axis arrow represents one trait, each marker is one population. All traits were $\log(x + 1)$ transformed and normalized before PCA calculation. Natives in purple, invasives in yellow. Ellipses represent 95 % confidence envelopes.

Table 3: Results of linear mixed-effects model fits comparing the means of species' traits with the type of species (native or invasive, with invasive as reference) as fixed effect and replicate as random effect. Note that invasive species were more dispersive and generalist with heavier adults, but lighter seeds than native species. Std. Error: standard error, D.f.: degrees of freedom, Mean Sq: mean squares.

Trait	Estimate	Std. Error	D.f.	<i>t</i> value	Mean Sq
Mean dispersal distance	-0.044	0.003	32467	-16.915	8.668
Long distance dispersal	-0.148	0.004	32438	-41.012	96.768
Precipitation tolerance	-0.360	0.005	32502	-68.964	572.091
Temperature tolerance	-0.214	0.005	32521	-40.307	203.051
Adult biomass (g)	-1.040	0.025	32519	-41.395	4790.100
Seed biomass (g)	0.144	0.028	32521	5.130	92.142

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/).

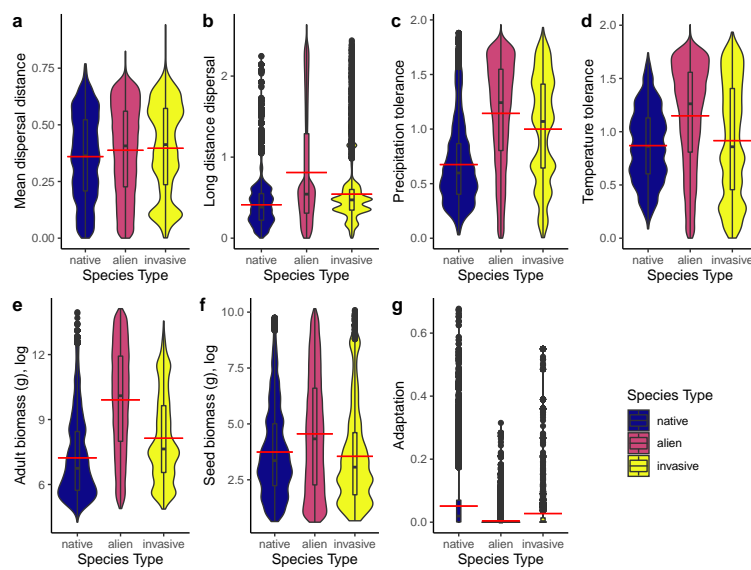


Figure 6: Distributions of single trait values. (a) Mean dispersal distance, (b) long distance dispersal, (c) precipitation tolerance, (d) temperature tolerance, (e) adult biomass in grams, (f) seed biomass grams, (g) adaptation to local temperature and precipitation conditions. All values were $\log(x + 1)$ transformed before visualisation. Boxes show medians and interquartile range. Red lines highlight the means. Blue: populations of native species, red: populations of alien species, yellow: populations of invasive species.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

258 1). Therefore, the general patterns of our model results conform to current
259 knowledge from the empirical and theoretical literature (Theoharides & Dukes,
260 2007). In line with the requirements of the pattern-oriented modelling paradigm
261 (Grimm & Railsback, 2011), these emergent patterns are found at different
262 ecological levels (individual, population, community, and metacommunity).

263 Propagule pressure

264 Concerning the question on the importance of propagule pressure for the success
265 of invasions (question 1, table 1), our findings mirror ample evidence from em-
266 pirical studies, including macroecological analyses (e.g. Carr, Hooper, & Dukes,
267 2019; Seebens et al., 2018). Indeed, propagule pressure is well-known as the
268 leading driver of invasion success in the current literature (Cassey, Delean, Lock-
269 wood, Sadowski, & Blackburn, 2018; Lockwood et al., 2005). This is mainly due
270 to Allee effects in introduced populations (Keitt, Lewis, & Holt, 2001; Taylor
271 & Hastings, 2005). Only sufficiently large populations will grow fast enough
272 to overcome adverse abiotic conditions and inter-specific competition by native
273 species. As described in Allee effects theory, this relation of population growth
274 to density is typically hump-shaped, and will decrease again beyond a critical
275 density (Courchamp, Clutton-Brock, & Grenfell, 1999; Stephens, Sutherland, &
276 Freckleton, 1999). Thus, increasing propagule pressure will not increase invasion
277 success indefinitely.

278 Indeed, Cassey et al. (2018) found a sigmoidal relationship between propagule
279 pressure and establishment success. This was also reflected in additional post-
280 hoc experiments with our model. With propagule pressure increased to 100
281 individuals per year, we did not observe an increase in the number of successful
282 invasions (Supporting Information, fig. 1). Unfortunately, a direct comparison
283 of our values with those of Cassey et al. (2018) is difficult. This is because

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

284 Cassey et al. (2018) do not relate their measure of propagule pressure to time,
285 but assume a single initial release, which runs counter to the design of our study.
286 Rather, the repeated introductions in our model increase our *de facto* propagule
287 pressure beyond the one or ten individuals introduced in one year; but the
288 stochastic nature of introductions makes it impossible to quantify exact values
289 per species. Nevertheless, the results of our subsequent simulations indicate that
290 we did reach propagule saturation as well. The reason for this is likely increased
291 intra- and interspecific competition among juvenile alien individuals in already
292 saturated communities. This saturation is an effect of our initial simulation
293 conditions, where we initialize communities with more species populations than
294 they will eventually hold. Given that real islands are known to have lower
295 species richness than continents (Whittaker & Fernández-Palacios, 2007) and
296 are thus likely un-saturated in terms of species numbers, they will therefore be
297 much more susceptible to increased introductions than saturated continental
298 systems. This highlights again the vulnerability of island biota to global change
299 processes.

300 **Temperature and disturbance**

301 The interaction between temperature (our surrogate for productivity) and dis-
302 turbance was not as straight-forward as we had expected (question 3, table
303 1). The dynamic equilibrium model (Huston, 2004) predicts that invasibility
304 approximately increases with native diversity, which is high when both produc-
305 tivity and disturbance are high, or when both are low. This is because high
306 productivity with low disturbance leads to population extinction through com-
307 petitive exclusion, while low productivity with high disturbance means small
308 populations that go extinct stochastically (Huston, 2004). Indeed, as described
309 by Huston (2004), we did observe a clear peak of mean native species rich-

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

310 ness in the low-temperature, low-disturbance scenarios (Supporting Informa-
311 tion, fig. 2). Despite this, maximum invasibility did not coincide with either low-
312 temperature/low-disturbance or high-temperature/high-disturbance scenarios,
313 but was driven almost entirely by temperature (fig. 4). This apparent mis-
314 match of our model with theory may raise some questions at first, but can be
315 explained by a closer look at disturbance and its influence on invasion processes.
316 The interplay between productivity and disturbance and its effect on species
317 richness and composition has long been discussed in the theoretical literature
318 (e.g. Catford et al., 2012; Chesson, 2000) and shown in multiple empirical stud-
319 ies (e.g. Huebner, Regula, & McGill, 2018; O'Connor, Falk, Lynch, Swetnam,
320 & Wilcox, 2017). However, these interactions are subject to several precondi-
321 tions. Firstly, Buckley et al. (2007) point out that disturbance may increase the
322 invasibility of a habitat, but can also be a cause of mortality for alien species, re-
323 ducing invasibility again. Thus, if disturbance affects natives and aliens equally,
324 these two contrary effects may cancel each other out, leaving no net change.
325 This was the case in our model, as disturbance-driven mortality was species-
326 agnostic. Secondly, the effects of disturbance on native and alien communities
327 are likely to change over the full gradient of disturbance intensity (Catford et
328 al., 2012). Analysing that many disturbance levels was beyond the scope of
329 this study, however. Therefore, our experiment only reflects two points on this
330 gradient and may thus give an incomplete picture. And thirdly, an invaded
331 community's response to disturbance can be strongly modulated by the trait
332 composition of its native and alien species (Kempel et al., 2013; Mata et al.,
333 2013). This includes traits that are represented in our model, which will be
334 discussed in the next section.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

335 **Traits of invasive species**

336 Although sometimes questioned in studies on species invasions (cf. Catford et
337 al., 2009, but see Thuiller et al., 2006), our results provide some insights into an
338 “invasion syndrome” relative to the native community and the stages of invasion
339 (question 2, table 1; Novoa et al., 2020). In fact, invasive species are more
340 similar to native species than alien species in terms of their trait characteristics
341 (cf. Küster et al., 2010). This suggests that invasive species have to pass
342 similar environmental filters to natives in order to complete the colonization
343 and establishment stages.

344 However, this trait similarity is not sufficient to surpass native species in terms
345 of environmental adaptation (question 4, table 1). Instead, invasive species have
346 on average lower environmental adaptation. The fact that some invasive species
347 are still successful, and even end up replacing native species, again highlights the
348 importance of propagule pressure. This might offset some of the maladaptation
349 and the priority effect advantage enjoyed by native species (Chase, 2003). Such
350 interaction of traits and propagule pressure is in line with recent evidence from
351 field and laboratory experiments (Alzate et al., 2020; Kempel et al., 2013). Still,
352 propagule pressure alone does not explain why invasives also manage the fourth
353 phase, landscape spread.

354 In order for invasives to spread, we expected increased dispersal abilities and a
355 rather generalistic niche strategy (question 5, table 1). Indeed, invasive species
356 in our simulations not only feature increased mean and long distance dispersal,
357 but also have higher environmental tolerances on average (see Grotkopp & Re-
358 jmánek, 2007; Schultz & Dibble, 2012). These latter trait characteristics suggest
359 the generalist nature of invasive species, at least in comparison to natives. A
360 larger biomass and thus reduced mortality in invasives additionally makes them
361 stronger competitors (cf. Kempel et al., 2013). This circumstance will also help

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

362 offsetting relative maladaptation, besides propagule pressure.
363 Furthermore, the difference in trait characteristics between species categories
364 might also indicate different evolutionary backgrounds. In this respect, our
365 island communities are the result of several hundreds of years of ecological in-
366 teractions between species and the environment. This is especially evidenced
367 by their decreased dispersal ability, which is a typical island adaptation (Burns,
368 2019). They are, therefore, sensitive toward invasive species that (1) were not
369 restricted by those interactions, and (2) exhibit trait syndromes different from
370 those represented in the community. Additionally, invasive species are bigger
371 than natives, but not as big as (unsuccessful) alien species. Thus, the inva-
372 sion syndrome features adaptation to similar conditions as the invaded native
373 community, but sufficiently different other key traits (e.g. biomass), unbounded
374 by the local evolutionary history, to fill areas of the trait space with the least
375 overlap with native species. If this overlap is enough to induce competitive ex-
376 clusion, superior competitive abilities allow invasive species to outperform, and
377 thus replace, native species, which we could observe in some of our simulations
378 (cf. Flory & Clay, 2010; Pyšek et al., 2012).

379 **Future considerations**

380 In our simulations, we could not account for most biological interactions except
381 for competition. Mutualisms between native species will likely lead to secondary
382 extinctions, or even extinction cascades, if keystone species get lost (Christian,
383 2001; Schachtschneider & February, 2013). Trophic interactions can also allow
384 effects like enemy-release of alien species. Therefore, the effects of invasions on
385 our simulated communities might be very conservative and underestimated. We
386 anticipate that the consideration of additional interactions into our modeling
387 framework will further increase the impact of species invasions on the native

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

388 communities.

389 In this study, we corroborated the importance of propagule pressure for the
390 invasion success. It is important to point out, however, that previous studies
391 frequently conflated this with the related but separate concept of colonization
392 pressure, i.e., the number of species (rather than individuals) introduced per
393 time (Lockwood, Cassey, & Blackburn, 2009). Although the two may interact
394 and are difficult to differentiate in the field, they do in fact address two quite
395 dissimilar mechanisms: propagule pressure determines how quickly a minimum
396 viable population can be established, whereas colonization pressure increases the
397 chances of introducing a suitable species. Our experiment does not completely
398 disentangle these two aspects, but by using an alien species pool of constant size,
399 we still arguably test the more specific understanding of “propagule pressure”.
400 However, future investigations could use a model such as ours to fully separate
401 the effects of both these factors in designated experiments.

402 Increasing the runtime of the model may lead to additional insights. A number of
403 studies have pointed to the impact of longer time scales on the invasion process.
404 For example, Pyšek et al. (2015) and Carr et al. (2019) show a link between
405 residence time or sustained propagule pressure and establishment rates. On the
406 other hand, Sheppard and Schurr (2019) observed an increase in biotic resistance
407 over time, which decreases the performance of alien species. Investigating such
408 long-term and large-scale effects of invasion factors further is possible with our
409 model, although this will require significant computational resources.

410 Although beyond of the scope of this study, the current model allows us to
411 consider genomic traits in the characterisation of species. In a previous study,
412 Leidinger and Cabral (2020) show how environmental variation interacted with
413 the number of genes and genomic variation of communities. Similarly, inva-
414 sive species might display particular genomic profiles which enable them to

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

415 quickly adapt to novel environments, for example by high standing variation
416 or phenotypic plasticity (Zenni, Lamy, Lamarque, & Porté, 2014). To increase
417 computational feasibility and preclude possible confounding effects, we chose
418 not to include these effects in the present study. However, we expect future
419 experimental designs to account for variation in genomic traits and to allow for
420 mutations when investigating species invasions.

421 This study demonstrates the utility of individual-based mechanistic models for
422 understanding biological invasions. Our results hold relevance for policy and
423 management, as they reinforce the importance of reducing the import of alien
424 species. This is true of alien species in general, but even more so for those
425 showing high environmental tolerances and dispersal abilities, as well as those
426 coming from habitats with similar conditions as native ecosystems.

427 **Conflict of interests**

428 The authors declare no conflict of interests.

429 **Data Accessibility**

430 All data should be reproducible by using the simulation codes found at [https://](https://github.com/lleiding/gemm)
431 github.com/lleiding/gemm.

432 **Author contributions**

433 DV, LL, and JSC conceived the ideas and designed methodology; DV performed
434 simulations; DV and LL analysed the data; DV led the writing of the manuscript.
435 All authors contributed critically to the drafts and gave final approval for pub-
436 lication.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

437 References

- 438 Alzate, A., Onstein, R. E., Etienne, R. S., & Bonte, D. (2020). The role of
 439 preadaptation, propagule pressure and competition in the colonization of
 440 new habitats. *Oikos*. doi: 10.1111/oik.06871
- 441 Armstrong, R. A., & McGehee, R. (1980, February). Competitive Exclusion.
 442 *The American Naturalist*, 115(2), 151–170. doi: 10.1086/283553
- 443 Bates, D., Mächler, M., Bolker, B., & Walker, S. (2015). Fitting Linear Mixed-
 444 Effects Models using lme4. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 67(1), 1–48.
 445 doi: 10.18637/jss.v067.i01
- 446 Bezanson, J., Edelman, A., Karpinski, S., & Shah, V. B. (2017). Julia: A Fresh
 447 Approach to Numerical Computing. *SIAM Review*, 59(1), 65–98. doi:
 448 10.1137/141000671
- 449 Brown, J., Gillooly, J., Allen, A., Savage, V., & West, G. (2004). Toward a
 450 metabolic theory of ecology. *Ecology*, 85(7), 1771–1789.
- 451 Buckley, Y. M., Bolker, B. M., & Rees, M. (2007). Disturbance, invasion
 452 and re-invasion: Managing the weed-shaped hole in disturbed ecosystems.
 453 *Ecology Letters*, 10(9), 809–817. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2007.01067.x
- 454 Buckley, Y. M., Briese, D. T., & Rees, M. (2003). Demography and management
 455 of the invasive plant species *Hypericum perforatum* . II. Construction and
 456 use of an individual-based model to predict population dynamics and the
 457 effects of management strategies. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 40, 494–
 458 507.
- 459 Bullock, J. M., Mallada González, L., Tamme, R., Götzenberger, L., White,
 460 S. M., Pärtel, M., & Hooftman, D. A. P. (2017, January). A synthesis of
 461 empirical plant dispersal kernels. *Journal of Ecology*, 105(1), 6–19. doi:
 462 10.1111/1365-2745.12666
- 463 Burns, K. C. (2019). *Evolution in Isolation: The Search for an Island Syndrome*

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 464 *in Plants*. Cambridge University Press.
- 465 Cabral, J. S., Valente, L., & Hartig, F. (2017). Mechanistic simulation models in
466 macroecology and biogeography: State-of-art and prospects. *Ecography*,
467 *40*(2), 267–280. doi: 10.1111/ecog.02480
- 468 Carboni, M., Münkemüller, T., Lavergne, S., Choler, P., Borgy, B., Violle,
469 C., ... Thuiller, W. (2016, March). What it takes to invade grassland
470 ecosystems: Traits, introduction history and filtering processes. *Ecology*
471 *Letters*, *19*(3), 219–229. doi: 10.1111/ele.12556
- 472 Carr, A. N., Hooper, D. U., & Dukes, J. S. (2019). Long-term propagule
473 pressure overwhelms initial community determination of invader success.
474 *Ecosphere*, *10*(8), e02826. doi: 10.1002/ecs2.2826
- 475 Cassey, P., Delean, S., Lockwood, J. L., Sadowski, J. S., & Blackburn, T. M.
476 (2018, April). Dissecting the null model for biological invasions: A meta-
477 analysis of the propagule pressure effect. *PLOS Biology*, *16*(4), e2005987.
478 doi: 10.1371/journal.pbio.2005987
- 479 Catford, J. A., Daehler, C. C., Murphy, H. T., Sheppard, A. W., Hardesty,
480 B. D., Westcott, D. A., ... Hulme, P. E. (2012). The intermediate distur-
481 bance hypothesis and plant invasions: Implications for species richness and
482 management. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics*,
483 *14*(3), 231–241. doi: 10.1016/j.ppees.2011.12.002
- 484 Catford, J. A., Jansson, R., & Nilsson, C. (2009). Reducing redundancy
485 in invasion ecology by integrating hypotheses into a single theoretical
486 framework. *Diversity and Distributions*, *15*(1), 22–40. doi: 10.1111/
487 j.1472-4642.2008.00521.x
- 488 Chase, J. M. (2003, August). Community assembly: When should history
489 matter? *Oecologia*, *136*(4), 489–498. doi: 10.1007/s00442-003-1311-7
- 490 Chesson, P. (2000). Mechanisms of Maintenance of Species Diversity. *Annual*

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 491 *Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 31, 342–366.
- 492 Christian, C. E. (2001, October). Consequences of a biological invasion reveal
493 the importance of mutualism for plant communities. *Nature*, 413(6856),
494 635–639. doi: 10.1038/35098093
- 495 Colautti, R. I., & MacIsaac, H. J. (2004). A neutral terminology to define
496 'invasive' species. *Diversity and Distributions*, 10, 135–141.
- 497 Courchamp, F., Clutton-Brock, T., & Grenfell, B. (1999, October). Inverse
498 density dependence and the Allee effect. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*,
499 14(10), 405–410. doi: 10.1016/S0169-5347(99)01683-3
- 500 Deshmukh, I. K. (1984, September). A common relationship between pre-
501 cipitation and grassland peak biomass for East and southern Africa.
502 *African Journal of Ecology*, 22(3), 181–186. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2028
503 .1984.tb00693.x
- 504 Doherty, T. S., Glen, A. S., Nimmo, D. G., Ritchie, E. G., & Dickman, C. R.
505 (2016). Invasive predators and global biodiversity loss. *Proceedings of*
506 *the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(40), 11261–11265. doi: 10.1073/
507 pnas.1602480113
- 508 Fleming, J. P., & Dibble, E. D. (2015). Ecological mechanisms of invasion
509 success in aquatic macrophytes. *Hydrobiologia*, 746(1), 23–37. doi: 10
510 .1007/s10750-014-2026-y
- 511 Flory, S. L., & Clay, K. (2010, May). Non-native grass invasion alters na-
512 tive plant composition in experimental communities. *Biological Invasions*,
513 12(5), 1285–1294. doi: 10.1007/s10530-009-9546-9
- 514 Grimm, V., Berger, U., DeAngelis, D. L., Polhill, J. G., Giske, J., & Railsback,
515 S. F. (2010). The ODD protocol : A review and first update. *Ecological*
516 *Modelling*, 221, 2760–2768. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolmodel.2010.08.019
- 517 Grimm, V., & Railsback, S. F. (2005). *Individual-based Modeling and Ecology*.

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 518 Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- 519 Grimm, V., & Railsback, S. F. (2011). Pattern-oriented modelling: A ‘multi-
520 scope’ for predictive systems ecology. *Philosophical Transactions of the*
521 *Royal Society B*, 367(1586), 298–310. doi: 10.1098/rstb.2011.0180
- 522 Grotkopp, E., & Rejmánek, M. (2007). High seedling relative growth rate and
523 specific leaf area are traits of invasive species: Phylogenetically indepen-
524 dent contrasts of woody angiosperms. *American Journal of Botany*, 94(4),
525 526–532. doi: 10.3732/ajb.94.4.526
- 526 Huebner, C. D., Regula, A. E., & McGill, D. W. (2018). Germination, sur-
527 vival, and early growth of three invasive plants in response to five for-
528 est management regimes common to US northeastern deciduous forests.
529 *Forest Ecology and Management*, 425(May), 100–118. doi: 10.1016/
530 j.foreco.2018.05.037
- 531 Hui, C., Richardson, D. M., Landi, P., Minoarivelo, H. O., Garnas, J., & Roy,
532 H. E. (2016). Defining invasiveness and invasibility in ecological networks.
533 *Biological Invasions*, 18, 971–983. doi: 10.1007/s10530-016-1076-7
- 534 Huston, M. A. (2004). Management strategies for plant invasions: Manipulating
535 productivity, disturbance and competition. *Diversity and Distributions*,
536 10, 167–178. doi: 10.1111/j.1366-9516.2004.00083.x
- 537 Keitt, T. H., Lewis, M. A., & Holt, R. D. (2001, February). Allee Effects,
538 Invasion Pinning, and Species’ Borders. *The American Naturalist*, 157(2),
539 203–216. doi: 10.1086/318633
- 540 Kempel, A., Chrobock, T., Fischer, M., Rohr, R. P., & van Kleunen, M.
541 (2013, July). Determinants of plant establishment success in a multi-
542 species introduction experiment with native and alien species. *Proceed-*
543 *ings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110(31), 12727–12732. doi:
544 10.1073/pnas.1300481110

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 545 Küster, E. C., Durka, W., Kühn, I., & Klotz, S. (2010). Differences in the
 546 trait compositions of non-indigenous and native plants across Germany.
 547 *Biological Invasions*, 12(7), 2001–2012. doi: 10.1007/s10530-009-9603-4
- 548 Leidinger, L., & Cabral, J. S. (2017). Biodiversity dynamics on Islands: Ex-
 549 plicitly accounting for causality in mechanistic models. *Diversity*, 9(30).
 550 doi: 10.3390/d9030030
- 551 Leidinger, L., & Cabral, J. S. (2020, March). Temporal environmental variation
 552 imposes differential selection on genomic and ecological traits of virtual
 553 plant communities. *bioRxiv*, 2020.03.24.005058. doi: 10.1101/2020.03.24
 554 .005058
- 555 Lockwood, J. L., Cassey, P., & Blackburn, T. (2005). The role of propagule
 556 pressure in explaining species invasions. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*,
 557 20(5), 223–228. doi: 10.1016/j.tree.2005.02.004
- 558 Lockwood, J. L., Cassey, P., & Blackburn, T. M. (2009). The more you introduce
 559 the more you get: The role of colonization pressure and propagule pressure
 560 in invasion ecology. *Diversity and Distributions*, 15(5), 904–910. doi:
 561 10.1111/j.1472-4642.2009.00594.x
- 562 Mata, T. M., Haddad, N. M., & Holyoak, M. (2013). How invader traits interact
 563 with resident communities and resource availability to determine invasion
 564 success. *Oikos*, 122(1), 149–160. doi: 10.1111/j.1600-0706.2012.20401.x
- 565 Mehta, S. V., Haight, R. G., Homans, F. R., Polasky, S., & Venette, R. C.
 566 (2007, March). Optimal detection and control strategies for invasive
 567 species management. *Ecological Economics*, 61(2), 237–245. doi: 10.1016/
 568 j.ecolecon.2006.10.024
- 569 Novoa, A., Richardson, D. M., Pyšek, P., Meyerson, L. A., Bacher, S., Canavan,
 570 S., ... Wilson, J. R. U. (2020, March). Invasion syndromes: A system-
 571 atic approach for predicting biological invasions and facilitating effective

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 572 management. *Biological Invasions*. doi: 10.1007/s10530-020-02220-w
- 573 O'Connor, C. D., Falk, D. A., Lynch, A. M., Swetnam, T. W., & Wilcox, C. P.
- 574 (2017). Disturbance and productivity interactions mediate stability of
- 575 forest composition and structure. *Ecological Applications*, 27(3), 900–915.
- 576 doi: 10.1002/eap.1492
- 577 O'Dowd, D. J., Green, P. T., & Lake, P. S. (2003). Invasional 'melt-down' on an
- 578 oceanic island. *Ecology Letters*, 6(9), 812–817. doi: 10.1046/j.1461-0248
- 579 .2003.00512.x
- 580 Patiño, J., Whittaker, R. J., Borges, P. A., Fernández-Palacios, J. M., Ah-
- 581 Peng, C., Araújo, M. B., ... Emerson, B. C. (2017). A roadmap for
- 582 island biology: 50 fundamental questions after 50 years of The Theory
- 583 of Island Biogeography. *Journal of Biogeography*, 44(5), 963–983. doi:
- 584 10.1111/jbi.12986
- 585 Pyšek, P., Jarošík, V., Hulme, P. E., Pergl, J., Hejda, M., Schaffner, U., &
- 586 Vilà, M. (2012). A global assessment of invasive plant impacts on resident
- 587 species, communities and ecosystems: The interaction of impact measures,
- 588 invading species' traits and environment. *Global Change Biology*, 18(5),
- 589 1725–1737. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02636.x
- 590 Pyšek, P., Manceur, A. M., Alba, C., McGregor, K. F., Pergl, J., Štajerová,
- 591 K., ... Kühn, I. (2015). Naturalization of central European plants in
- 592 North America: Species traits, habitats, propagule pressure, residence
- 593 time. *Ecology*, 96(3), 762–774. doi: 10.1890/14-1005.1
- 594 R Core Team. (2017). *R: A language and environment for statistical computing*.
- 595 R Foundation for Statistical Computing. Vienna, Austria.
- 596 Rejmánek, M. (2000). Invasive Plants : Approaches and Predictions. *Austral*
- 597 *Ecology*, 25, 497–506. doi: 10.1046/j.1442-9993.2000.01080.x
- 598 Ricciardi, A., & Cohen, J. (2007). The invasiveness of an introduced species

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 599 does not predict its impact. *Biological Invasions*, 9(3), 309–315. doi:
 600 10.1007/s10530-006-9034-4
- 601 Schachtschneider, K., & February, E. C. (2013, April). Impact of Prosopis
 602 invasion on a keystone tree species in the Kalahari Desert. *Plant Ecology*,
 603 214(4), 597–605. doi: 10.1007/s11258-013-0192-z
- 604 Schultz, R., & Dibble, E. (2012, March). Effects of invasive macrophytes on
 605 freshwater fish and macroinvertebrate communities: The role of invasive
 606 plant traits. *Hydrobiologia*, 684(1), 1–14. doi: 10.1007/s10750-011-0978-8
- 607 Seebens, H., Blackburn, T. M., Dyer, E. E., Genovesi, P., Hulme, P. E., Jeschke,
 608 J. M., . . . Essl, F. (2018). Global rise in emerging alien species results from
 609 increased accessibility of new source pools. *Proceedings of the National
 610 Academy of Sciences*, 201719429. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1719429115
- 611 Sheppard, C. S., & Schurr, F. M. (2019). Biotic resistance or introduction
 612 bias? Immigrant plant performance decreases with residence times over
 613 millennia. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 28(2), 222–237. doi: 10.1111/
 614 geb.12844
- 615 Stephens, P. A., Sutherland, W. J., & Freckleton, R. P. (1999, October). What
 616 Is the Allee Effect? *Oikos*, 87(1), 185. doi: 10.2307/3547011
- 617 Taylor, C. M., & Hastings, A. (2005, August). Allee effects in biological in-
 618 vasions. *Ecology Letters*, 8(8), 895–908. doi: 10.1111/j.1461-0248.2005
 619 .00787.x
- 620 Theoharides, K. A., & Dukes, J. S. (2007). Plant invasion across space and
 621 time: Factors affecting nonindigenous species success during four stages
 622 of invasion. *New Phytologist*, 176, 256–273. doi: 10.1111/j.1469-8137.2007
 623 .02079.x
- 624 Thuiller, W., Richardson, D. M., Rouget, M., Proches, S., & Wilson, J. R. U.
 625 (2006). Interactions Between Environment, Species Traits, and Human

bioRxiv preprint doi: <https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.04.20.050278>; this version posted April 21, 2020. The copyright holder for this preprint (which was not certified by peer review) is the author/funder. It is made available under a [CC-BY 4.0 International license](#).

- 626 Uses Describe Patterns of Plant Invasions. *Ecology*, 87(7), 1755–1769.
627 doi: 10.1890/0012-9658(2006)87[1755:ibesta]2.0.co;2
- 628 van Kleunen, M., Dawson, W., Essl, F., Pergl, J., Winter, M., Weber, E., ...
629 Pyšek, P. (2015). Global exchange and accumulation of non-native plants.
630 *Nature*, 525(7567), 100–103. doi: 10.1038/nature14910
- 631 White, J. W., Rassweiler, A., Samhouri, J. F., Stier, A. C., & White, C.
632 (2014). Ecologists should not use statistical significance tests to inter-
633 pret simulation model results. *Oikos*, 123(4), 385–388. doi: 10.1111/
634 j.1600-0706.2013.01073.x
- 635 Whittaker, R. J., & Fernández-Palacios, J. M. (2007). *Island biogeography:*
636 *Ecology, evolution, and conservation* (2nd ed ed.). Oxford ; New York:
637 Oxford University Press. (OCLC: ocm71044739)
- 638 Wickham, H. (2016). *Ggplot2: Elegant Graphics for Data Analysis*. Springer-
639 Verlag New York.
- 640 Zenni, R. D., Lamy, J.-B., Lamarque, L. J., & Porté, A. J. (2014, March).
641 Adaptive evolution and phenotypic plasticity during naturalization and
642 spread of invasive species: Implications for tree invasion biology. *Biological*
643 *Invasions*, 16(3), 635–644. doi: 10.1007/s10530-013-0607-8

Supporting Information

Effects of species traits and abiotic factors during the stages of plant invasions

Vedder, Leidinger & Cabral

1 Figures

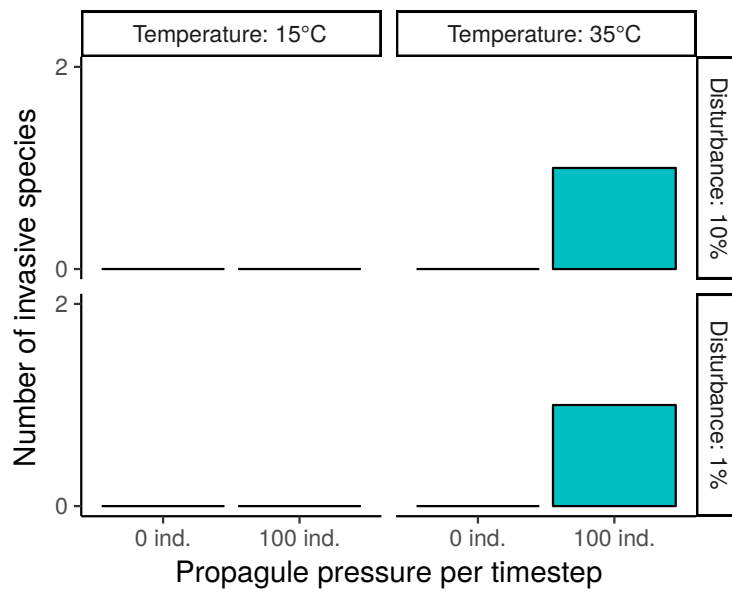


Figure 1: Number of successful invasions per scenario at higher propagule pressure levels (post-hoc simulation data, 10 runs per scenario).

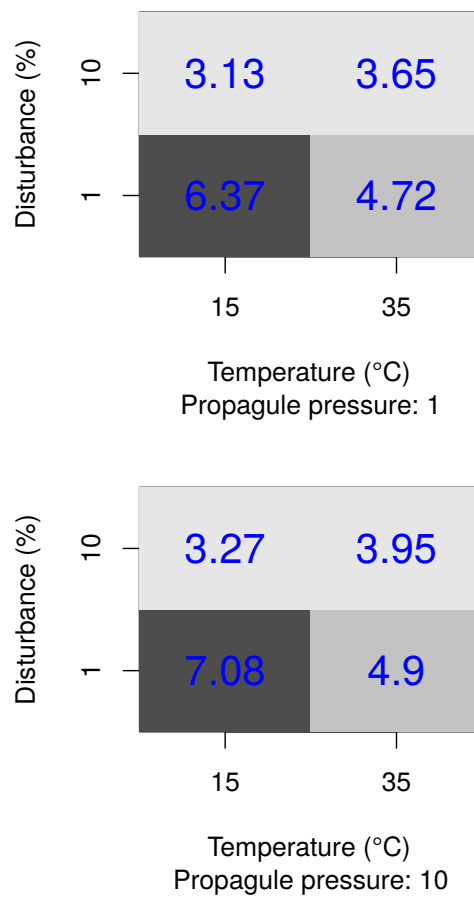


Figure 2: Average native species richness per scenario (main simulation data, 60 runs per scenario).

2 Model description

The model description follows the ODD (Overview, Design concepts, Details) protocol (Grimm et al., 2006, 2010).

2.1 Purpose

This model is designed to simulate a (meta-)community of plant-like individuals. For this, the model considers factors and processes across genetic, population and ecological levels. The model is able to produce several patterns across genetic, individual, population and (meta-)community levels, including adaptation and speciation through divergence of populations. Thus, the model expands from basic principles to richer representation of real-world scenarios.

2.2 Entities, state variables and scales

Individuals are the basic entity in the model. Given their attributes and life-history, these individuals most closely resemble plants. Individuals belong to different species, which are characterized by similar ecological traits and identical genetic architecture. The genetic architecture of each individual is comprised of a diploid set of one or more linkage units, which, in turn, combine a set of genes. Linkage units are always inherited in their entirety during the recombination phase of a reproduction event. The higher the number of genes per linkage unit, the higher the degree of genetic linkage. Some of the genes code for one or more traits (pleiotropy), while a trait can be dependent on more than one gene (polygene). The realized trait value is the mean of all the trait alleles (quantitative trait loci). Traits thus controlled encompass the initial body mass (size) of offspring, M_s , the body mass determining onset of maturity and thus reproductive capability, M_r , mean dispersal distance, μ , the shape of the dispersal kernel, controlling long-distance-dispersal, s , and values representing the optimum and the tolerance (standard deviation) of a physical niche parameter, such as temperature and precipitation (\bar{T} and σ_T or \bar{P} and σ_P , resp.). Alternatively to be controlled by mutable genes, traits can also be fixed. Additionally, individuals carry attributes which describe their bodymass, M , and their adaptation to the abiotic environmental conditions (fitness), F_T and F_P . Furthermore, every individual carries a Boolean marker used to store whether a given individual has newly arrived to a grid cell or discriminate individuals from the rest of the community.

The base rates for processes governed by the metabolic theory of ecology (Brown et al., 2004) - growth, reproduction, mortality - are global constants. Mutation rate is also a global constant.

Every individual is placed inside an arena of grid cells, each of which has a unique location (coordinates) and is characterized by physical properties such as temperature, precipitation and size (carrying capacity). Over the course of the simulation these properties (location or physical parameters) might change, reflecting geomorphological dynamics. All individuals within one grid cell consti-

tute a community. The characteristics of the grid cells combined with the state of inhabiting individuals constitute the state variables of the model. Additional patterns or summary statistics may be calculated based on these individual information.

Processes and updates are repeated every timestep, while each timestep can be considered as one year.

2.3 Process overview and scheduling

In each discrete, yearly timestep each individual in each grid cell will (in no particular order unless otherwise stated) undergoes the following processes: (1) establishment, (2) density independent mortality influenced by adaptation to temperature, (3) disturbance, (4) growth, (5) competition (individuals are sorted according to their adaptation to precipitation), (6) reproduction (7) mutation of offspring, (8) filtering of unviable individuals, (9) seed dispersal.

Before seed dispersal, alien individuals might be introduced to designated grid cells during an invasion process. After seed dispersal, the physical environment of a grid cell might change. If that happens, all individuals within that cell are marked to undergo establishment again.

Updates to individuals and thus the local communities happen instantaneously after a specific process has been executed (asynchronous updating).

2.4 Design concepts

Basic principles

Metabolic theory of ecology (at the submodel level). Adaptive and non-adaptive radiation/evolution (mostly submodel level, but geomorphological change at the system level). Sexual reproduction. Niche theory (both at system and submodel level). Each individual carries unique ecological and/or functional traits, as well as preferences for their physical environments. Resource/energy limitation (carrying capacity: system level property, but invoked at submodel level).

Emergence

Species/Populations/ecotypes. Only constrained via genetic properties. Community trait composition. Interplay of physical properties (environment, geographical properties) and within community (competition strength via reproduction, growth, etc.). Species numbers, endemics, speciation rate.

Adaption & Objectives

See entities. Traits follow evolution: a trait changes its value randomly within a given phylogenetic constraint. The success of the change (fitness) emerges as the result of adaption to the physical environment and the reproductive success of an individual over its competitors.

Learning

N/A

Prediction

N/A

Sensing

Individuals are directly affected by the properties of their physical environment (e.g., temperature).

Interaction

Individuals directly interact when sexually reproducing. However, they are not affected themselves by this interaction. Instead, the interaction aims solely at determining the genotype of their offspring. Additionally, competition for resource/energy/space between individuals represents indirect interaction.

Stochasticity

Most of the submodels are carried out by all eligible individuals. Some submodels (Survival, Competition, Mutation and Dispersal), however, happen with particular probabilities. In these cases, execution of submodels is decided at random, taking into account individual characteristics, such as body size, fitness, genome size, or dispersal abilities. All decisions inside all of the submodels are stochastic (e.g., number of offspring) to maintain variability and relax assumptions.

Collectives

N/A

Observation

At the start and end of the simulation and at definable regular time intervals, the properties of all individuals (including the properties of their locations) are recorded and written to files.

2.5 Initialisation

The initialisation step creates lineages with randomly chosen genetic and ecological trait values in each grid cell that is designated to receive an initial community. This encompasses choosing the number of genes for a lineage, the number of linkage units and the within genome variance of trait values. Trait with thus distributed trait values are distributed randomly among the genes. Population (number of individuals) size of a lineage is determined by the adult body

size of individuals from a lineage. At this point all individuals of a population are identical. Values for ecological traits are then varied in each gene where a given trait is found, for all individuals of a lineage. The variation is Normal distributed with the lineage trait value as mean and the product of σ_l (phylogenetic constraint) and the lineage trait value as standard deviation. This ensures initial genetic variation within a lineage population. Thus created populations are added to a grid cell's community until the additional mass of another population would exceed the grid cell's carrying capacity. In the experiment configuration file, it is possible to specify other methods of initializing communities, e.g., "single", where each grid cell receives only one species. Whether a grid cell receives an initial community depends on the map definition. At the end of initialisation each of the thus populated grid cells holds one or more different populations, each from a separate lineage.

2.6 Input

At the start of a simulation user defined parameters are read, containing also a definition of the simulation arena (map definition). This definition is provided in a separate plain text file. Within the text file a line at the top containing a single number defines the number of timesteps the arena definition is valid for. Every other non-empty line defines one grid cell with a unique identifier (a number), and the location of the grid cell as two coordinates. Optionally, one can define the type of the grid cell (island or continent), its temperature and precipitation values, and size.

Other optional parameters can be set in a separate configuration file and pertain to defining simulation scenarios:

Name/Function	Default value	Description
"avgnoloc"	1	average number of loci/copies per gene
"biggenelength"	200,	Sequence length of long genes
"burn-in"	500,	timesteps before invasion starts
"cellsize"	2e6,	maximum biomass per hectare in gramm (cf. Deshmukh, 1984; Clark et al., 2001)
"config"	"simulation.conf",	configuration file name
"debug"	false,	write out debug statements
"dest"	string(Dates.today()),	output folder name
"disturbance"	0,	percentage of individuals killed per update per cell
"fasta"	false,	record fasta data?
"fertility"	exp(28.0),	global base reproduction rate 23.8 from Brown et al. (2004), alternatively 25.0, default 30.0
"fixtol"	true,	Reproductive tolerance does not evolve

Name/Function	Default value	Description
“global-species-pool”	100	size of the global species pool (invasion source)
“growthrate”	exp(25.2),	global base growth/biomass production from Brown et al. (2004)
“indsize”	“seed”,	initialize organisms as seed, adult or mixed
“lineages”	false,	record lineage and diversity data?
“linkage”	“random”,	gene linkage type (random/full/none)
“logging”	false,	write output to logfile
“maps”	“”,	comma-separated list of map files
“maxdispmean”	10,	maximum mean dispersal distance
“maxrepsize”	14,	maximal reparse in grams calculated as exp(maxrepsize) → 1.2 t
“maxseedsize”	10,	maximal seedsize in grams calculated as exp(maxseedsize) → 22 kg
“maxtemp”	313,	max optimum temp in K
“minrepsize”	5,	minimal reparse in grams calculated as exp(minrepsize) → 150 g
“minseedsize”	0,	minimal seedsize in grams calculated as exp(minseedsize) → 1 g
“mintemp”	283,	min optimum temp in K
“mortality”	exp(22),	global base mortality from Brown et al. (2004) is 26.3, but competition and dispersal introduce add. mort.
“mutate”	true,	mutations occur
“mutationrate”	3.6e10,	one mutation per generation/individual, corrected for metabolic function
“nniches”	2,	number of environmental niches (max. 3)
“outfreq”	100,	output frequency

Name/Function	Default value	Description
“phylconstr”	0.1,	phylogenetic constraint during mutation and inter-loci variation. scales trait value as sd.
“phylo”	false,	record phylogeny?
“popsize”	“metabolic”,	initialisation algorithm: metabolic/bodysize/minimal/single
“precrange”	10,	range from 0 for precipitation optimum
“propagule-pressure”	0,	number of non-native individuals introduced per invasion event
“quiet”	false,	don’t write output to screen
“sdtemp”	0.0,	SD of temperature change per time step
“seed”	0,	for the RNG, seed = 0 → random seed
“smallgenelength”	20,	Sequence length of regular/small genes
“static”	true,	mainland sites don’t undergo eco-evolutionary
“tolerance”	0.8,	sequence similarity threshold for reproduction
“traitnames”	[“compat”, “dispmean”, “dispshape”, “precopt”, “prectol”, “resize”, “reptol”, “seedsize”, “tempopt”, “temptol”],	minimal required traitnames
“usebiggenes”	true	Whether to use longer genes

If a parameter value is not specified by the user, the default value for that parameter set in the simulation code is assumed. Global parameter values were either adapted from the literature or found via trying out a range of values to identify combinations that lead to high species coexistence.

2.7 Submodels

Establishment

Whenever an individual is new to a grid cell (by recent birth, dispersal event or environmental change), their physical niche preferences are compared with the actual niche properties, e.g., the temperature, T , of the present grid cell. The individual adaptation parameter, A , is set according to the deviation from the optimum value considering the niche breadth as standard deviation of a

Gaussian curve, i.e., an individual's fundamental environmental niche.

$$A = a \times \exp\left(-\frac{(T - \bar{T})^2}{2\sigma_T^2}\right) \quad (1)$$

where

$$a = 1/(\sigma_T \sqrt{2\pi}) \quad (2)$$

Competition

If the sum of the community's bodymass exceed the available space, this will pick two individuals at random and remove the one that has lower adaptation to local precipitation, A_P . Once total bodymass is below carrying capacity, the procedure terminates.

Growth

Given an individual has undergone establishment, an individual changes its size ($M + \delta_M$) following the metabolic theory and the global base growth rate, b_0 :

$$\delta_M = b_0 \times M^{\frac{3}{4}} \times \exp\left(\frac{-E_A}{k_B \times T}\right) \quad (3)$$

with E_A as activation energy and k_B the Boltzmann constant. In case this change results in zero or negative body mass, the individual is removed from the community.

Density independent mortality / Survival

An individual is removed from the local community with a probability p_{mort} depending on its size M , its adaptation to temperature, A_T , and a global base mortality rate b_{mort} :

$$p_{mort} = \left(1 - \exp\left(-b_{mort} \times M^{-\frac{1}{4}} \times \exp\left(\frac{-E_A}{k_B \times T}\right)\right)\right) \times A_T^{-1} \quad (4)$$

Reproduction and mutation

All individuals that have grown to or beyond their individual reproduction sizes may reproduce. The number of offspring is randomly drawn following a Poisson distribution with mean N determined by the individual's size M and a global base offspring number N_0 :

$$N = N_0 \times M^{-\frac{1}{4}} \times \exp\left(\frac{-E_A}{k_B \times T}\right) \quad (5)$$

The number of offspring is then multiplied by the seed mass encoded in the parent's genome and this total biomass subtracted from the parental biomass. If the remaining biomass would be equal to or less than 0, the individual will

not reproduce. Otherwise, possible mates are selected within the same grid cell based on whether they belong to the same lineage, have reached maturity (which includes having established on the grid cell) and whether their compatibility sequences are sufficiently similar. If a suitable partner is found, both partners produce gametes, i.e., complete haploid sets of all linkage units, where each linkage unit is randomly picked either from the maternal or paternal set. The two gametes, one from each mating partner, comprise the genome for the offspring. At this point, mutations in the offspring's basecode may happen with a set probability P_m . In the case of mutation all traits associated with the respective gene will randomly change value V by ϵ , which is normally distributed and has as standard deviation the product of σ_l , i.e., the phylogenetic constraint, and V .

The new individuals' trait values are then calculated as the means of all alleles and the individuals added to the community, with their size set to the initial biomass M_s (seed biomass).

Dispersal

After reproduction and mutation, each offspring individual may disperse. For each of these, a new location (i.e. x and y coordinates) is drawn randomly following a logistic distribution with mean and shape parameters (which controls long-distance-dispersal) taken from the individual's traits. If a suitable grid cell is found at the drawn coordinates, the dispersing individual will be placed there and removed from the original community. The removal happens even when there is no destination grid cell to be found. Special attention is paid when the destination grid cell is of island type, while the origin is on the mainland and the simulation runs in static mode. In this case the dispersing individual is copied to the new destination instead of moved.

Habitat change

If enabled, both environmental habitat parameters - temperature and precipitation - change values throughout the simulation arena. The amount and direction of change is the same for all grid cells across the landscape. Changes to temperature and precipitation happen independently from one another. The change is randomly drawn from a Normal distribution with the current value as the mean and a user defined standard deviation.

Disturbance

If enabled, a set percentage (determined by the `disturbance` setting) of individuals in each cell is killed each turn, regardless of species or individual properties. Disturbance only begins after the `burn-in` period.

Invasion

If enabled, a global species pool is initialised with `global-species-pool` random species. After the `burn-in` period, `propagule-pressure` individuals from this pool are randomly selected and copied to the simulation arena's point of entry (multiple selection of the same species per turn is possible).

2.8 Output/Calculation

The main simulation data output is stored in two separate formats. The first is a table containing data characterising the individuals. Each line represents an individual. The columns describe an individual's current state. This is characterised by location, environmental conditions, ecological traits and summary of the genetic architecture. Additionally or alternatively to the individual level data, the data can be summarized at the population level (i.e. all individuals of a common lineage within the same grid cell). The second format is a fasta file containing the entire genome of all individuals. Association of sequences to individuals, linkage units, genes and coded traits is defined in the fasta headers. Output is stored at the beginning and end of a simulation and at user-definable intervals. The output considers the state of all non-seed individuals at those times.

References

- Brown, J., Gillooly, J., Allen, A., Savage, V., and West, G. (2004). Toward a metabolic theory of ecology. *Ecology*, 85(7):1771–1789.
- Clark, D. A., Brown, S., Kicklighter, D. W., Chambers, J. Q., Thomlinson, J. R., Ni, J., and Holland, E. A. (2001). Net Primary Production in Tropical Forests: An Evaluation and Synthesis of Existing Field Data. *Ecological Applications*, 11(2):371–384.
- Deshmukh, I. K. (1984). A common relationship between precipitation and grassland peak biomass for East and southern Africa. *African Journal of Ecology*, 22(3):181–186.
- Grimm, V., Berger, U., Bastiansen, F., Eliassen, S., Ginot, V., Giske, J., Goss-Custard, J., Grand, T., Heinz, S. K., Huse, G., Huth, A., Jepsen, J. U., Jørgensen, C., Mooij, W. M., Müller, B., Pe'er, G., Piou, C., Railsback, S. F., Robbins, A. M., Robbins, M. M., Rossmanith, E., Rüger, N., Strand, E., Souissi, S., Stillman, R. A., Vabø, R., Visser, U., and DeAngelis, D. L. (2006). A standard protocol for describing individual-based and agent-based models. *Ecological Modelling*, 198(1-2):115–126.
- Grimm, V., Berger, U., DeAngelis, D. L., Polhill, J. G., Giske, J., and Railsback, S. F. (2010). The ODD protocol : A review and first update. *Ecological Modelling*, 221:2760–2768.

Part III

DISCUSSION

TRAITS AND MECHANISMS IN ISLAND BIODIVERSITY

In the context of global change and species mass extinctions, understanding biodiversity patterns has become one of the most pressing challenges of ecology. Islands, because of their suitability as “natural laboratories”, present an ideal context in which to study such patterns (Whittaker and Fernández-Palacios, 2007). However, functional traits are still under-represented in island biodiversity theory. This thesis therefore aims at investigating the role of functional and genomic traits on the maintenance and evolution of island biodiversity using an individual-based model that combines explicit genomes with basic ecological and evolutionary principles.

In the previous chapters, I established an explicitly functional perspective on island biodiversity that includes genomic traits to investigate some of the trait-related mechanisms that shape island biodiversity, such as environmental variability and adaptive radiations. This enabled me to address a number of different, and in parts thus far unexplained, island biodiversity patterns. I will lay out further implications of this approach and its results in the following, along with directions for future work.

7.1 TOWARD A FUNCTIONAL-GENOMIC PERSPECTIVE ON ISLAND BIODIVERSITY

As stressed throughout this thesis, island evolutionary phenomena can not be explained satisfyingly without taking into account species traits, and how these traits are represented in the genome. This was made especially evident by analyzing previous island models (chapter 3). By choosing a niche- and genome-explicit approach, my model thus fills a gap that was left by previous island models that were not able to address adaptive radiations in a general manner. By explicitly considering a functional genome, I was able to find out that genome architecture can help in maintaining genetic variation under variable environmental conditions that would normally impoverish genomes (chapter 4). Species can thus retain more raw material for selection to act on when conditions change, which increases their chances of survival. In order for these reactions to happen in time, plants with smaller body sizes and thus faster life cycles are more successful, since selective adaptations can only arise in new offspring.

Some of these genomic traits were also important over an evolutionary relevant time scale that considers speciation (chapter 5). Compara-

ble to survival in variable environments, intermediate genetic linkage maintains a higher degree of genetic variation, which, over time will increase species numbers due to genetic drift. At the same time, low genetic linkage enables species to quickly adapt to the new conditions after colonization of the island. Additional characteristics that determine high species divergence on islands encompass a complex set of ecological traits, such as decreased dispersal abilities and more flexible reproductive systems (i.e. increased self-compatibility and probability for hybridization). In fact, a certain degree of self-compatibility was found to be prevalent for most real island plant species (Crawford et al., 2009). Over time, this divergence syndrome becomes more distinct. A high propensity to selfing, combined with a considerable loss of dispersal ability will even accelerate divergence. Conflicting strategies with regard to reproductive compatibility to conspecifics provide a new perspective on the evolution of, and through, hybridization. While some species will evolve high pre-zygotic barriers to inhibit reproduction with distant relatives, most species go the opposite way and reduce such barriers to a minimum. These species will therefore hybridize frequently with potentially strongly diverged populations of the same lineage (cf. Jorgensen and Olesen, 2001). As a result, they might therefore evolve a smaller number of species as the lineages with increased reproductive barriers. The gain of such a strategy, however, is that populations maintain connection to a large pool of genetic variation which they can exploit to overcome constraints of streamlined genomes specialized to particular conditions. This could thus counteract the problem of evolutionary “dead ends” in specialized species (Day, Hua, and Bromham, 2016), which would render species unable to quickly adapt to new conditions. This suggests that hybridizations might not be random incidents that may give rise to new species, but rather the result of natural selection on the reproductive mode. While these trait syndromes have not yet been investigated in such a systematic way and can therefore not easily be validated with empirical data, concurrent body size evolution which accord with empirical evidence for an island syndrome in plants suggest my simulated patterns are plausible (Burns, 2019).

As the study on invasion factors could show (chapter 6), additionally to important abiotic factors such as propagule pressure, invasion success is affected by functional traits as well. The study suggested an “invasion syndrome” that encompassed increased environmental tolerances which enhanced population establishment, larger body sizes in comparison to native species which increased competitive ability, and higher dispersibility, which promoted spreading across the island. All these factors have not yet been studied in combination and over a larger spatial and temporal extent, which demonstrates the power of simulation approaches. Since the study on environmental variability (chapter 4) and island radiations (chapter 5) already highlighted the

importance of genomic traits for ecological and evolutionary performance of species, future efforts should consider the impact of these traits for biological invasions as well (cf. Bock et al., 2018; Lee, 2002).

In general, this thesis provides a perspective on island biogeography that goes beyond immigration, extinction and (simplified) speciation. Congruent with a call for a new kind of island biogeography (Jacquet et al., 2017; Lomolino, 2000), I consider not only species differences with regard to their ecological traits but also differences in genome structure. I could show that trait differences affect survival under variable environmental conditions, speciation abilities and invasion potential. Given the disharmonic nature of real islands — not only in terms of species, but also functional composition (Taylor et al., 2019) — the results presented in this thesis highlight the consideration of traits as a high priority for future empirical and theoretical island biogeography research.

This functional island biogeography should not only consider phenotypic, but also genomic traits, which affect both short term (ecological) and long term (evolutionary) species performance, reflected in this thesis as species survival (chapter 4) and radiation potential (chapter 5), respectively. In empirical studies, sequence data should therefore be viewed not only as morphological information to infer relatedness and thus phylogenies, but also as functional data. After all, the way a genome is arranged is an important information that can tell us how genetic variation is passed on. There are already several studies from both non-island and island systems which set the methodological foundation (Alonso-Blanco et al., 2016; Blankers et al., 2018; Burri et al., 2015), but more empirical evidence will be needed to identify general patterns and to assess whether the theoretical results presented in this thesis reflect valid mechanisms. The theoretical results of this thesis could help to guide such empirical studies.

Ultimately, the eco-evolutionary effects of genomic traits offer a new perspective on the debate about “junk DNA” (Doolittle, 2013; Palazzo and Gregory, 2014) — those segments in the genome that do not seem to code for proteins or functional RNA (Biémont and Vieira, 2006; Orgel and Crick, 1980). Even if genomic segments do not provide some direct function, they will contribute to the molecular structure of a chromosome. This structure, however, will determine the crossing-over potential during meiosis and thus affect recombination. Anything that modifies the physical distance between genes will thus have an effect on the linkage between those genes, regardless of whether such a DNA segment is translated into protein or not. “Junk DNA”, including transposable elements, could therefore be an important eco-evolutionary factor, since it directly modifies genetic linkage and thus adaptation potential as evidenced in my simulation experiments. Comparative genomics should therefore use the abundant sequence information to also in-

fer and analyze genome structure (cf. Fournier-Level et al., 2011). This could shed new light on the dynamics of plants' adaptive strategies.

7.2 ISLAND MODELS AS A TOOL TOWARDS A SYNTHESIS OF BIOLOGICAL THEORIES

Since the formulation of the equilibrium theory of island biogeography (ETIB), there were several attempts to extend the theory with additional relevant factors and process and to unify it with theories from other disciplines (Chen and He, 2009; Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011; Whittaker et al., 2007). This is often hampered by the difficulty to intellectually grasp the resulting complex interactions of factors. Simulation models provide an elegant way out of this issue. As evidenced in this thesis, models can easily integrate any number of processes and factors. In most cases, the emerging patterns can, in retrospect, be explained as plausible outcomes or even match empirical patterns. Sometimes, the results are initially unexpected, but, once understood, they inspire new hypotheses which can be tested experimentally. The positive effect of genetic linkage on emerging species numbers presented in chapter 5 is one such example.

The study on island invasion (chapter 6) exemplifies how detailed models are often more general than simple models, because their integrated processes and structures can be turned on or off as needed (Evans et al., 2013). In this case, we addressed a study question, namely factors of invasion success, that did not require mutations or consideration of genomic traits. Hence, we simply turned off mutations and set genomic traits to fixed values for all species. We can proceed similarly for many different possible study questions. The added benefit of this modularity is that the effect of any factor or processes can easily be isolated by comparing the results of the model with disabled versus enabled module (cf. Cabral, Wiegand, and Kreft, 2019). Contrary to empiric experiments, we can control any confounding effects and ensure identical initial conditions. Finally, if done right, i.e. built on first principles in a modular manner, island models, albeit designed to investigate island phenomena, are not restricted to only one system. Instead they may easily be adapted to fit other systems, by simply changing the geography of the simulation arena. This is evidenced by the study on environmental variation (chapter 4): even though relevant in the island context, the geography could also reflect a continental system. Therefore, having synthesized theories, island models provide a direct interface to other biological systems, following a tradition established by ETIB.

Besides unifying theories, island models could also help in unifying concepts. In evolutionary biology, many categories revolve around the process of speciation. Albeit an arbitrary delimitation in itself, speciation is commonly classified according to its geographic extent ("sym-

patric" vs. "allopatric"), the rate of change and the occurrence of divergences or lineage splits ("anagenesis" and "cladogenesis"). However, as was pointed out, these concepts are arbitrary categorizations that often do not reflect the actual underlying mechanisms (Vaux, Trewick, and Morgan-Richards, 2016). The reason for this incongruency lies in spatial and temporal scales that can vary hugely for different taxa and the scarcity of informative data. If we take into account the findings of this thesis, that genomic traits, especially genetic linkage, relativize even the putative underlying mechanisms such as lineage splits and hybridization, all these concepts become even more diffuse. Hence, future efforts should work toward a genome-explicit theory of "speciation modes". Since mechanistic models provide us with an omniscient perspective, they could help in identifying the exact discriminating characteristics of all these concepts as well as commonalities. Some of these might then likely turn out to be opposing ends across a continuous spectrum rather than mutually exclusive, discrete categories.

This is but one example for identifying shared, general principles instead of focusing on discerning characteristics (cf. Lawton, 1999). Mechanistic models are useful tools in helping to find processes that produce realistic patterns for a large range of systems and scales and thus qualify for such general principles. A set of premises follow from that paradigm. For one, processes should represent rather small scales, since scaling up from them is only a computational hurdle, whereas scaling down from too coarse processes is much more challenging, if not impossible. Where possible, processes should therefore even relate to natural laws of physics and chemistry, e.g. metabolism (Brown et al., 2004). Second, so far the one identified fundamental biological process is evolution by selection of variation and mutation. It is therefore critical for any biological system at any scale that spans generations. Third, only by comparing to and calibrating with empirical data will models produce realistic patterns. As it happens, the model I presented in this thesis conforms to most of these premises. However, some of the implemented processes, e.g. dispersal following a dispersal kernel, still only reproduce patterns. Even then, there is a lot of opportunity to finding fundamental mechanisms using mechanistic models.

OUTLOOK

I was able to address a variety of topics concerning the impacts of genomic traits on ecological functioning and island biogeography. For the quest of a more integrative island biology and identifying fundamental principles, however, there are a number of additional related phenomena which could very well be addressed with my model. Most of these pertain to two different scale levels: the macro-ecological or biogeographic scale and the genomic scale. In the following I will present some possible research avenues for each of these, including their respective implementation. First, however, I will address the issue of bias introduced by model choice and parameter uncertainty and an approach to alleviate this.

8.1 ECO-EVOLUTIONARY MODEL ENSEMBLES TO IDENTIFY GENERAL PRINCIPLES

In all experimental approaches, results are often biased by the choice of employed methods. This holds true especially for mechanistic models, since models can and will only produce patterns based on their defined behavior. While the implementation of agents and processes giving rise to a model's behavior should always be informed by established theories and empirical findings, and built on first principles, the choice of processes and theories is often subjective. Even with the same processes modeled, models' output might still differ, because of developers' differences in coding style, language choice and general programming approach. Reliable conclusions drawn from models should therefore include not one, but many different models — similar to how meteorology has been proceeding for decades (Lewis, 2005; Urban et al., 2016).

The center of such a multi-model approach could be represented by a central repository which collects and combines different models (a "model base"). Requirements for a model to be included in the model base should encompass processing similar input data and returning comparable output, in terms of the level of detail. At least, models should produce patterns at comparable organizational levels (Radchuk et al., 2019; Zurell et al., 2016). To achieve this, all models need to be characterized systematically in terms of the type of input, the implemented factors and processes, and the produced patterns. This model base would then allow comparing the results of different models that match certain characteristics to address the same study question and assess how robust particular patterns are or how much they depend

on implementation. Additionally, the model base might be used by empiricists to find models for making hypotheses or conducting exploratory simulations prior to intended experiments. And lastly, this model base would allow compiling model ensembles for predictive purposes. For such an application, a set of appropriate models would be fed with the same input parameters and run until all simulations reached the situation in question.

In order to increase predictive quality, the model base could be connected to resources which store environmental, geographical or organismal data, for example the TRY database (Kattge et al., 2011). This would enable a potential user to not only select one or multiple models from the model base, but also select the specific organisms and geographic region she is interested in. The model base would then retrieve the appropriate data from the respective databases. Ideally, it would consider all of the provided details, so that when the user specifies both species and region, and the species occurs in several regions, only the data corresponding to the populations in the specified region would be selected. However, given the incompleteness of most of today's databases in terms of intraspecific variation, this functionality might only be feasible in a couple of years.

In a further step, components of the individual models might be made modular, so that one model is able to use processes from several other models (Cabral, Valente, and Hartig, 2017). This is no small task, since it calls for standardization of interfaces between components. The potential user might then select processes she needs for a given experiment and the order these processes should occur in. This mix-and-match model toolbox, will ultimately allow to assess whether a single processes depends on implementation. Only processes independent from implementation can be considered general enough to qualify for the representation of putative fundamental principles.

A suite of different and detailed mechanistic models will generate biological patterns which can directly be traced back to the underlying processes. This makes it possible to infer processes also in empiric data, where mechanisms are obfuscated in the system's complexities or the patterns hidden in the sheer extent of the data. In such scenarios, output from models could help guide analysis, since researchers would already know what to look for. Alternatively, mechanistic models could help validate assumed causalities behind correlations in empirical data by directly testing hypotheses with designated simulation experiments. Advances in artificial intelligence methods even provide another alternative: the data from simulations could, for instance, be used to train neural networks, which are then applied to empiric data to infer the underlying conditions. This exemplifies one of the qualities of a model as detailed as the one I developed, namely that it may produce complex data, i.e. data of many different types and organizational levels, all from one single, synchronized system. This harmonized data

allows direct causal inference between processes and patterns at different levels, contrary to integrating several different empirical data sources to substitute missing data between systems or points in time. Thus, the combination of mechanistic models with integrated empirical data supported by modern artificial-intelligence methods might offer unprecedented insights into the processes of real biological systems — on islands and beyond.

8.2 COMPLEX BIOGEOGRAPHY

In my modeling experiments, I used geographically static systems with a single isolated island. However, in a spatial or temporal extent larger than those considered in my experiments, this is hardly a realistic assumption. Islands do not appear out of nowhere, but rather gradually emerge from the ocean - into which they ultimately disappear more or less dramatically. Especially islands of volcanic origin usually follow a defined trajectory of emergence, erosion and submergence (Whittaker et al., 2007). The hypothesized impact of temporal biodiversity patterns could already be investigated experimentally using mechanistic models (Borregaard, Matthews, and Whittaker, 2016; Cabral et al., 2019). The detailed genomic aspects considered in my model, however, would allow assessing if the assumptions in those previous models are plausible. One common assumption in those models is the way a species cladogenetically gives rise to two species. This process is often represented by a point speciation mode, where speciation happens always after a specified time of population isolation. My model could reflect the effects of population bottlenecks and divergence hitchhiking, both of which have been found to affect speciation. Under the conditions of dynamic island geography, which imposes frequent changing of conditions and thus adaptation, genomic traits might play an even more important role than under static conditions, as indicated in chapter 4.

A number of studies investigated the effect of gene flow not only on speciation but also on population divergence within an island (Johnson, Adler, and Cherry, 2000; Rosindell and Phillimore, 2011). The predictions of these models, however, are based on very simplified modes of gene flow and genetic architecture. Thus, these hypotheses should be re-evaluated in light of the evidence of the impact of genetic linkage on the extent of population divergence. The genome-explicit nature of my model would be a useful opportunity to investigate the effects of intra-insular isolation on speciation under more realistic assumptions of population genomics. Gene flow also plays role in the biogeography of island groups, i.e. archipelagos. Colonization events between islands in an archipelago shaped many island communities of today (Emerson, Oromí, and Shaw, 2005; Juan et al., 2000). Since this might result in frequent hybridization, only by considering genomic traits will we

be able to understand how species maintained their respective ranges. This evidence furthermore highlights the need to systematically investigate the effect of the past and present structure of archipelagos on evolutionary patterns on islands.

8.3 GENOME DYNAMICS

The structure of the genomes of all individuals in my model remain static throughout the simulation. Only at the genesis of a species is genome structure determined and then fixed for all species originating from that lineage. Albeit a sensible simplification, numerous examples from empiric genomic studies show that static genomes are seldom the case. Instead, genomes may grow and shrink in size, e.g. through whole genome duplication (Baduel et al., 2018), polyploidization (Van de Peer, Mizrachi, and Marchal, 2017), and subsequent gene loss (Albalat and Cañestro, 2016). Additionally, mobile elements, such as transposons, can change genome structure and lead to loss or gain of function in affected genes (Casacuberta and González, 2013). These processes often initiate evolutionary transitions and are thus good candidates for improving our understanding of speciation, but they can also be a response to changing conditions, e.g. stress (Rice et al., 2019). And while these phenomena have often been observed in nature, there is few, if any, attempts at experimentally investigating or modeling genome dynamics, especially in the eco-evolutionary contexts exemplified in this work. Thus, the direct causal effects and origins of these type of genome dynamics remain unclear. However, they too could be addressed with my model with some modification.

8.4 POSSIBLE IMPLEMENTATION

The model used in this thesis to address the respective experiments is designed to be flexible and modular. This flexibility allows (i) applying the model to diverse study questions by adapting the respective model parameters as shown above, and (ii) easy extensibility by adding processes or specific model behavior not considered in the present version. Examples for additional applications include studying the impact of geo-morphological dynamics on island biodiversity (cf. Whittaker et al., 2007) or the consideration of multiple islands, i.e. archipelagos (Gascuel et al., 2016; Triantis et al., 2015). Both of these applications could be realized by providing suitable simulation arena definitions, taking advantage of the possibility of inputting a sequence of definitions to represent geomorphological changes. To include genome dynamics, some aspects of the model would need to be extended and changed. Besides adding the necessary functions to carry out genome dynamics themselves, e.g. polyploidization, transposition or gene loss, the functions assessing compatibility of two individuals need to be

adapted to allow for mismatch in genome structure. Additionally, genomes might need to be subjected to energetic constraints to impose an opposing force to accumulate genetic material. To allow backwards-compatibility with previous versions of the model, these changes should include additional parameters defaulting to values which disable the novel behavior.

CONCLUSION

Islands are an ideal context in which to study biodiversity patterns. For this reason, island biology remains an exciting research discipline. While island phenomena motivate a lot of primary research, island characteristics like confinement make findings relevant for other disciplines as well. In this thesis, I exemplified an approach based on process-based models to investigate island phenomena in a mechanistic matter. To achieve this, I closed a gap in the landscape of current island models by developing a model that explicitly considers genomes and micro-evolution. I used this model to investigate the effect of ecological and genomic traits on species survival under environmental variation and radiation potential. Furthermore, I presented an application of the model to a current conservation-related research topic, namely the invasiveness of species on islands. These examples highlight the generality of the model and its potential to address many other research questions. However, for a new synthesis of island biology theory, there remains a lot to be done. Only adding additional processes and levels and comparing them to alternative implementations and empiric evidence will allow identification of fundamental principles — not only in island biology but in ecology and evolution in general. This thesis represents one small step towards this goal.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Albalat, Ricard and Cristian Cañestro (July 2016). "Evolution by Gene Loss." *Nature Reviews Genetics* 17.7, pp. 379–391. ISSN: 1471-0064. DOI: [10.1038/nrg.2016.39](https://doi.org/10.1038/nrg.2016.39).
- Alonso-Blanco, Carlos et al. (July 14, 2016). "1,135 Genomes Reveal the Global Pattern of Polymorphism in *Arabidopsis Thaliana*." *Cell* 166.2, pp. 481–491. ISSN: 0092-8674, 1097-4172. DOI: [10.1016/j.cell.2016.05.063](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cell.2016.05.063). pmid: [27293186](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27293186/), [27293186](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/27293186/).
- Baduel, Pierre, Sian Bray, Mario Vallejo-Marin, Filip Kolář, and Levi Yant (2018). "The "Polyploid Hop": Shifting Challenges and Opportunities Over the Evolutionary Lifespan of Genome Duplications." *Frontiers in Ecology and Evolution* 6. ISSN: 2296-701X. DOI: [10.3389/fevo.2018.00117](https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2018.00117).
- Barrabé, Laure, Laurent Maggia, Yohan Pillon, Frédéric Rigault, Arnaud Mouly, Aaron P. Davis, and Sven Buerki (Feb. 1, 2014). "New Caledonian Lineages of Psychotria (Rubiaceae) Reveal Different Evolutionary Histories and the Largest Documented Plant Radiation for the Archipelago." *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 71, pp. 15–35. ISSN: 1055-7903. DOI: [10.1016/j.ympev.2013.10.020](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2013.10.020).
- Barrett, Rowan D. H. and Dolph Schluter (Jan. 1, 2008). "Adaptation from Standing Genetic Variation." *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 23.1, pp. 38–44. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/j.tree.2007.09.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tree.2007.09.008).
- Biémont, Christian and Cristina Vieira (Oct. 2006). "Junk DNA as an Evolutionary Force." *Nature* 443.7111, pp. 521–524. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/443521a](https://doi.org/10.1038/443521a).
- Blankers, Thomas, Kevin P. Oh, Aureliano Bombarely, and Kerry L. Shaw (Aug. 1, 2018). "The Genomic Architecture of a Rapid Island Radiation: Recombination Rate Variation, Chromosome Structure, and Genome Assembly of the Hawaiian Cricket *Laupala*." *Genetics* 209.4, pp. 1329–1344. ISSN: 0016-6731, 1943-2631. DOI: [10.1534/genetics.118.300894](https://doi.org/10.1534/genetics.118.300894). pmid: [29875253](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/29875253/).
- Bock, Dan G., Michael B. Kantar, Celine Caseys, Remi Matthey-Doret, and Loren H. Rieseberg (June 2018). "Evolution of Invasiveness by Genetic Accommodation." *Nature Ecology & Evolution* 2.6, pp. 991–999. ISSN: 2397-334X. DOI: [10.1038/s41559-018-0553-z](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-018-0553-z).
- Borregaard, Michael K., Thomas J. Matthews, and Robert J. Whittaker (July 2016). "The General Dynamic Model: Towards a Unified Theory of Island Biogeography?: Towards a Unified Theory of Island Biogeography." *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 25.7, pp. 805–816. ISSN: 1466822X. DOI: [10.1111/geb.12348](https://doi.org/10.1111/geb.12348).
- Brown, James H., James F. Gillooly, Andrew P. Allen, Van M. Savage, and Geoffrey B. West (2004). "Toward a Metabolic Theory of Ecol-

- ogy." *Ecology* 85.7, pp. 1771–1789. ISSN: 1939-9170. DOI: [10.1890/03-9000](https://doi.org/10.1890/03-9000).
- Burns, Kevin C. (May 16, 2019). *Evolution in Isolation: The Search for an Island Syndrome in Plants*. 1st ed. Cambridge University Press. ISBN: 978-1-108-37995-3. DOI: [10.1017/9781108379953](https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108379953).
- Burri, Reto et al. (Sept. 9, 2015). "Linked Selection and Recombination Rate Variation Drive the Evolution of the Genomic Landscape of Differentiation across the Speciation Continuum of Ficedula Flycatchers." *Genome Research*. ISSN: 1088-9051, 1549-5469. DOI: [10.1101/gr.196485.115](https://doi.org/10.1101/gr.196485.115). PMID: 26355005.
- Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Luis Valente, and Florian Hartig (2017). "Mechanistic Simulation Models in Macroecology and Biogeography: State-of-Art and Prospects." *Ecography* 40.2, pp. 267–280. ISSN: 1600-0587. DOI: [10.1111/ecog.02480](https://doi.org/10.1111/ecog.02480).
- Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Robert J. Whittaker, Kerstin Wiegand, and Holger Kreft (2019). "Assessing Predicted Isolation Effects from the General Dynamic Model of Island Biogeography with an Eco-Evolutionary Model for Plants." *Journal of Biogeography* 46.7, pp. 1569–1581. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: [10.1111/jbi.13603](https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.13603).
- Cabral, Juliano Sarmiento, Kerstin Wiegand, and Holger Kreft (2019). "Interactions between Ecological, Evolutionary and Environmental Processes Unveil Complex Dynamics of Insular Plant Diversity." *Journal of Biogeography* 0.0. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: [10.1111/jbi.13606](https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.13606).
- Casacuberta, Elena and Josefa González (Mar. 1, 2013). "The Impact of Transposable Elements in Environmental Adaptation." *Molecular Ecology* 22.6, pp. 1503–1517. ISSN: 1365-294X. DOI: [10.1111/mec.12170](https://doi.org/10.1111/mec.12170).
- Chen, Xiao-Yong and Fangliang He (2009). "Speciation and Endemism under the Model of Island Biogeography." *Ecology* 90.1, pp. 39–45. ISSN: 1939-9170. DOI: [10.1890/08-1520.1](https://doi.org/10.1890/08-1520.1).
- Crawford, Daniel J, Timothy K Lowrey, Gregory J Anderson, Gabriel Bernardello, Arnaldo Santos-Guerra, and Tod F Stuessy (Jan. 1, 2009). "Genetic Diversity in Asteraceae Endemic to Oceanic Islands: Baker's Law and Polyploidy." *Syst Evol Biogeogr Compos* 139, p. 151.
- Cristofoli, Sara, Julien Piqueray, Marc Dufrêne, Jean-Philippe Bizoux, and Grégory Mahy (2010). "Colonization Credit in Restored Wet Heathlands." *Restoration Ecology* 18.5, pp. 645–655. ISSN: 1526-100X. DOI: [10.1111/j.1526-100X.2008.00495.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1526-100X.2008.00495.x).
- Darwin, Charles (1859). *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life*. London : John Murray, 1859.
- Day, E. H., X. Hua, and L. Bromham (2016). "Is Specialization an Evolutionary Dead End? Testing for Differences in Speciation, Extinction and Trait Transition Rates across Diverse Phylogenies of Specialists and Generalists." *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* 29.6, pp. 1257–1267. ISSN: 1420-9101. DOI: [10.1111/jeb.12867](https://doi.org/10.1111/jeb.12867).

- Donoghue, M J, J A Doyle, J Gauthier, A G Kluge, and T Rowe (Nov. 1, 1989). "The Importance of Fossils in Phylogeny Reconstruction." *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 20.1, pp. 431–460. ISSN: 0066-4162. DOI: [10.1146/annurev.es.20.110189.002243](https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.es.20.110189.002243).
- Doolittle, W. Ford (Apr. 2, 2013). "Is Junk DNA Bunk? A Critique of ENCODE." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 110.14, pp. 5294–5300. ISSN: 0027-8424, 1091-6490. DOI: [10.1073/pnas.1221376110](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1221376110). pmid: [23479647](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/23479647/).
- Emerson, Brent C., Pedro Oromí, and K. Shaw (Mar. 1, 2005). "Diversification of the Forest Beetle Genus *Tarphius* on the Canary Islands, and the Evolutionary Origins of Island Endemics." *Evolution* 59.3, pp. 586–598. ISSN: 0014-3820. DOI: [10.1554/04-342](https://doi.org/10.1554/04-342).
- Evans, Matthew R. et al. (Oct. 1, 2013). "Do Simple Models Lead to Generality in Ecology?" *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 28.10, pp. 578–583. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/j.tree.2013.05.022](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tree.2013.05.022).
- Feder, Jeffrey L. and Patrik Nosil (June 1, 2010). "The Efficacy of Divergence Hitchhiking in Generating Genomic Islands During Ecological Speciation." *Evolution* 64.6, pp. 1729–1747. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: [10.1111/j.1558-5646.2009.00943.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1558-5646.2009.00943.x).
- Figueiredo, Ludmilla, Jochen Krauss, Ingolf Steffan-Dewenter, and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (2019). "Understanding Extinction Debts: Spatio-Temporal Scales, Mechanisms and a Roadmap for Future Research." *Ecography* 42.12, pp. 1973–1990. ISSN: 1600-0587. DOI: [10.1111/ecog.04740](https://doi.org/10.1111/ecog.04740).
- Foster, J. Bristol (Apr. 1964). "Evolution of Mammals on Islands." *Nature* 202.4929, pp. 234–235. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/202234a0](https://doi.org/10.1038/202234a0).
- Fournier-Level, A., A. Korte, M. D. Cooper, M. Nordborg, J. Schmitt, and A. M. Wilczek (Oct. 7, 2011). "A Map of Local Adaptation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*." *Science* 334.6052, pp. 86–89. ISSN: 0036-8075, 1095-9203. DOI: [10.1126/science.1209271](https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1209271). pmid: [21980109](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/21980109/).
- Gascuel, Fanny, Fabien Laroche, Anne-Sophie Bonnet-Lebrun, and Ana S. L. Rodrigues (Nov. 2016). "The Effects of Archipelago Spatial Structure on Island Diversity and Endemism: Predictions from a Spatially-Structured Neutral Model: BRIEF COMMUNICATION." *Evolution* 70.11, pp. 2657–2666. ISSN: 00143820. DOI: [10.1111/evo.13067](https://doi.org/10.1111/evo.13067).
- Givnish, Thomas J, Kendra C Millam, Austin R Mast, Thomas B Paterson, Terra J Theim, Andrew L Hipp, Jillian M Henss, James F Smith, Kenneth R Wood, and Kenneth J Sytsma (Feb. 7, 2009). "Origin, Adaptive Radiation and Diversification of the Hawaiian Lobeliads (Asterales: Campanulaceae)." *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 276.1656, pp. 407–416. DOI: [10.1098/rspb.2008.1204](https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2008.1204).
- Grant, Peter R. and B. Rosemary Grant (2014). *40 Years of Evolution: Darwin's Finches on Daphne Major Island*. Princeton ; Oxford: Princeton University Press. 400 pp. ISBN: 978-0-691-16046-7.
- Grimm, Volker, Eloy Revilla, Uta Berger, Florian Jeltsch, Wolf M. Mooij, Steven F. Railsback, Hans-Hermann Thulke, Jacob Weiner, Thorsten

- Wiegand, and Donald L. DeAngelis (Nov. 11, 2005). "Pattern-Oriented Modeling of Agent-Based Complex Systems: Lessons from Ecology." *Science* 310.5750, pp. 987–991. ISSN: 0036-8075, 1095-9203. DOI: [10.1126/science.1116681](https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1116681). pmid: 16284171.
- Grotkopp, Eva and Marcel Rejmánek (2007). "High Seedling Relative Growth Rate and Specific Leaf Area Are Traits of Invasive Species: Phylogenetically Independent Contrasts of Woody Angiosperms." *American Journal of Botany* 94.4, pp. 526–532. ISSN: 1537-2197. DOI: [10.3732/ajb.94.4.526](https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.94.4.526).
- Hawthorne, David J. and Sara Via (Aug. 2001). "Genetic Linkage of Ecological Specialization and Reproductive Isolation in Pea Aphids." *Nature* 412.6850, p. 904. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/35091062](https://doi.org/10.1038/35091062).
- Holle, Betsy Von and Daniel Simberloff (2005). "Ecological Resistance to Biological Invasion Overwhelmed by Propagule Pressure." *Ecology* 86.12, pp. 3212–3218. ISSN: 1939-9170. DOI: [10.1890/05-0427](https://doi.org/10.1890/05-0427).
- Jacquet, Claire, David Mouillot, Michel Kulbicki, and Dominique Gravel (2017). "Extensions of Island Biogeography Theory Predict the Scaling of Functional Trait Composition with Habitat Area and Isolation." *Ecology Letters* 20.2, pp. 135–146. ISSN: 1461-0248. DOI: [10.1111/ele.12716](https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12716).
- Johnson, Kevin P., Frederick R. Adler, and Joshua L. Cherry (2000). "Genetic and Phylogenetic Consequences of Island Biogeography." *Evolution* 54.2, pp. 387–396. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: [10.1111/j.0014-3820.2000.tb00041.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0014-3820.2000.tb00041.x).
- Jorgensen, Tove H. and Jens M. Olesen (Jan. 1, 2001). "Adaptive Radiation of Island Plants: Evidence from *Aeonium* (Crassulaceae) of the Canary Islands." *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 4.1, pp. 29–42. ISSN: 1433-8319. DOI: [10.1078/1433-8319-00013](https://doi.org/10.1078/1433-8319-00013).
- Juan, Carlos, Brent C. Emerson, Pedro Oromí, and Godfrey M. Hewitt (Mar. 1, 2000). "Colonization and Diversification: Towards a Phylogeographic Synthesis for the Canary Islands." *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 15.3, pp. 104–109. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/S0169-5347\(99\)01776-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-5347(99)01776-0).
- Kattge, J. et al. (2011). "TRY – a Global Database of Plant Traits." *Global Change Biology* 17.9, pp. 2905–2935. ISSN: 1365-2486. DOI: [10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02451.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02451.x).
- Kattge, Jens et al. (2020). "TRY Plant Trait Database – Enhanced Coverage and Open Access." *Global Change Biology* 26.1, pp. 119–188. ISSN: 1365-2486. DOI: [10.1111/gcb.14904](https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14904).
- Kier, Gerold, Holger Kreft, Tien Ming Lee, Walter Jetz, Pierre L. Ibisch, Christoph Nowicki, Jens Mutke, and Wilhelm Barthlott (June 9, 2009). "A Global Assessment of Endemism and Species Richness across Island and Mainland Regions." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 106.23, pp. 9322–9327. ISSN: 0027-8424, 1091-6490. DOI: [10.1073/pnas.0810306106](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0810306106). pmid: 19470638.

- Küster, Eva C., Walter Durka, Ingolf Kühn, and Stefan Klotz (July 1, 2010). "Differences in the Trait Compositions of Non-Indigenous and Native Plants across Germany." *Biological Invasions* 12.7, pp. 2001–2012. ISSN: 1573-1464. DOI: [10.1007/s10530-009-9603-4](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10530-009-9603-4).
- Lamichhaney, Sangeet et al. (Feb. 2015). "Evolution of Darwin's Finches and Their Beaks Revealed by Genome Sequencing." *Nature* 518.7539, pp. 371–375. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/nature14181](https://doi.org/10.1038/nature14181).
- Lawton, John H. (1999). "Are There General Laws in Ecology?" *Oikos* 84.2, pp. 177–192. ISSN: 0030-1299. DOI: [10.2307/3546712](https://doi.org/10.2307/3546712).
- Lee, Carol Eunmi (Aug. 1, 2002). "Evolutionary Genetics of Invasive Species." *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 17.8, pp. 386–391. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/S0169-5347\(02\)02554-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-5347(02)02554-5).
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Aug. 7, 2017). "Biodiversity Dynamics on Islands: Explicitly Accounting for Causality in Mechanistic Models." *Diversity* 9.3, p. 30. DOI: [10.3390/d9030030](https://doi.org/10.3390/d9030030).
- Leidinger, Ludwig and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Mar. 25, 2020). "Temporal Environmental Variation Imposes Differential Selection on Genomic and Ecological Traits of Virtual Plant Communities." *bioRxiv*, p. 2020.03.24.005058. DOI: [10.1101/2020.03.24.005058](https://doi.org/10.1101/2020.03.24.005058).
- Lewis, John M. (July 1, 2005). "Roots of Ensemble Forecasting." *Monthly Weather Review* 133.7, pp. 1865–1885. ISSN: 0027-0644. DOI: [10.1175/MWR2949.1](https://doi.org/10.1175/MWR2949.1).
- Lieberman, Bruce S. (June 1, 2012). "Adaptive Radiations in the Context of Macroevolutionary Theory: A Paleontological Perspective." *Evolutionary Biology* 39.2, pp. 181–191. ISSN: 1934-2845. DOI: [10.1007/s11692-012-9165-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11692-012-9165-8).
- Lomolino, Mark V. (2000). "A Call for a New Paradigm of Island Biogeography." *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 9.1, pp. 1–6. ISSN: 1466-8238. DOI: [10.1046/j.1365-2699.2000.00185.x](https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2699.2000.00185.x).
- MacArthur, Robert H. and Edward O. Wilson (1963). "An Equilibrium Theory of Insular Zoogeography." *Evolution* 17.4, pp. 373–387. ISSN: 1558-5646. DOI: [10.1111/j.1558-5646.1963.tb03295.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1558-5646.1963.tb03295.x).
- Matthews, Thomas J., Ludwig K. T. Leidinger, and Juliano Sarmiento Cabral (Mar. 1, 2020). "The Effect of Species Extinctions on Island Biogeographic Patterns." *Ecological Research* 35.2, pp. 372–381. ISSN: 0912-3814. DOI: [10.1111/1440-1703.12093](https://doi.org/10.1111/1440-1703.12093).
- Myers, Norman, Russell A. Mittermeier, Cristina G. Mittermeier, Gustavo A. B. da Fonseca, and Jennifer Kent (Feb. 2000). "Biodiversity Hotspots for Conservation Priorities." *Nature* 403.6772, pp. 853–858. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/35002501](https://doi.org/10.1038/35002501).
- Nepokroeff, Molly, Kenneth J. Sytsma, Warren L. Wagner, and Elizabeth A. Zimmer (Dec. 1, 2003). "Reconstructing Ancestral Patterns of Colonization and Dispersal in the Hawaiian Understory Tree Genus *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae): A Comparison of Parsimony and Likelihood Approaches." *Systematic Biology* 52.6, pp. 820–838. ISSN: 1063-5157. DOI: [10.1093/sysbio/52.6.820](https://doi.org/10.1093/sysbio/52.6.820).

- Orgel, L. E. and F. H. C. Crick (Apr. 1980). "Selfish DNA: The Ultimate Parasite." *Nature* 284:5757, pp. 604–607. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/284604a0](https://doi.org/10.1038/284604a0).
- Palazzo, Alexander F. and T. Ryan Gregory (May 8, 2014). "The Case for Junk DNA." *PLoS Genetics* 10:5. ISSN: 1553-7390. DOI: [10.1371/journal.pgen.1004351](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pgen.1004351). PMID: 24809441.
- Patiño, Jairo et al. (May 1, 2017). "A Roadmap for Island Biology: 50 Fundamental Questions after 50 Years of The Theory of Island Biogeography." *Journal of Biogeography* 44:5, pp. 963–983. ISSN: 1365-2699. DOI: [10.1111/jbi.12986](https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.12986).
- Podos, Jeffrey (Jan. 2001). "Correlated Evolution of Morphology and Vocal Signal Structure in Darwin's Finches." *Nature* 409:6817, pp. 185–188. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/35051570](https://doi.org/10.1038/35051570).
- Pontarp, Mikael et al. (Mar. 1, 2019). "The Latitudinal Diversity Gradient: Novel Understanding through Mechanistic Eco-Evolutionary Models." *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 34:3, pp. 211–223. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/j.tree.2018.11.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tree.2018.11.009).
- Radchuk, Viktoriia et al. (2019). "The Dimensionality of Stability Depends on Disturbance Type." *Ecology Letters* 22:4, pp. 674–684. ISSN: 1461-0248. DOI: [10.1111/ele.13226](https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.13226).
- Rice, Anna, Petr Šmarda, Maria Novosolov, Michal Drori, Lior Glick, Niv Sabath, Shai Meiri, Jonathan Belmaker, and Itay Mayrose (Feb. 2019). "The Global Biogeography of Polyploid Plants." *Nature Ecology & Evolution* 3:2, pp. 265–273. ISSN: 2397-334X. DOI: [10.1038/s41559-018-0787-9](https://doi.org/10.1038/s41559-018-0787-9).
- Rosindell, James and Albert B. Phillimore (June 2011). "A Unified Model of Island Biogeography Sheds Light on the Zone of Radiation: A Unified Model of Island Biogeography." *Ecology Letters* 14:6, pp. 552–560. ISSN: 1461023X. DOI: [10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01617.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2011.01617.x).
- Simberloff, Daniel S. and Edward O. Wilson (1969). "Experimental Zoogeography of Islands: The Colonization of Empty Islands." *Ecology* 50:2, pp. 278–296. ISSN: 1939-9170. DOI: [10.2307/1934856](https://doi.org/10.2307/1934856).
- Taylor, Amanda, Patrick Weigelt, Christian König, Gerhard Zotz, and Holger Kreft (2019). "Island Disharmony Revisited Using Orchids as a Model Group." *New Phytologist* 223:2, pp. 597–606. ISSN: 1469-8137. DOI: [10.1111/nph.15776](https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.15776).
- Thompson, John N (Aug. 1, 1998). "Rapid Evolution as an Ecological Process." *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 13:8, pp. 329–332. ISSN: 0169-5347. DOI: [10.1016/S0169-5347\(98\)01378-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-5347(98)01378-0).
- Tilman, David, Robert M. May, Clarence L. Lehman, and Martin A. Nowak (Sept. 1994). "Habitat Destruction and the Extinction Debt." *Nature* 371:6492, pp. 65–66. ISSN: 1476-4687. DOI: [10.1038/371065a0](https://doi.org/10.1038/371065a0).
- Triantis, Kostas A., Evan P. Economo, François Guilhaumon, and Robert E. Ricklefs (May 2015). "Diversity Regulation at Macro-Scales: Species Richness on Oceanic Archipelagos: Diversity on Oceanic Archipela-

- gos." *Global Ecology and Biogeography* 24.5, pp. 594–605. ISSN: 1466822X. DOI: [10.1111/geb.12301](https://doi.org/10.1111/geb.12301).
- Urban, M. C. et al. (Sept. 9, 2016). "Improving the Forecast for Biodiversity under Climate Change." *Science* 353.6304, aad8466. ISSN: 0036-8075, 1095-9203. DOI: [10.1126/science.aad8466](https://doi.org/10.1126/science.aad8466). PMID: 27609898.
- Van de Peer, Yves, Eshchar Mizrachi, and Kathleen Marchal (July 2017). "The Evolutionary Significance of Polyploidy." *Nature Reviews Genetics* 18.7, pp. 411–424. ISSN: 1471-0064. DOI: [10.1038/nrg.2017.26](https://doi.org/10.1038/nrg.2017.26).
- Vaux, Felix, Steven A. Trewick, and Mary Morgan-Richards (Feb. 1, 2016). "Lineages, Splits and Divergence Challenge Whether the Terms Anagenesis and Cladogenesis Are Necessary." *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 117.2, pp. 165–176. ISSN: 0024-4066. DOI: [10.1111/bij.12665](https://doi.org/10.1111/bij.12665).
- Via, Sara and Joan West (Oct. 1, 2008). "The Genetic Mosaic Suggests a New Role for Hitchhiking in Ecological Speciation." *Molecular Ecology* 17.19, pp. 4334–4345. ISSN: 1365-294X. DOI: [10.1111/j.1365-294X.2008.03921.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-294X.2008.03921.x).
- Wallace, Alfred Russel (1880). *Island Life; or, the Phenomena and Causes of Insular Faunas and Floras, Including a Revision and Attempted Solution of the Problem of Geological Climates*, London, Macmillan, 562 pp.
- Warren, Ben H. et al. (2015). "Islands as Model Systems in Ecology and Evolution: Prospects Fifty Years after MacArthur-Wilson." *Ecology Letters* 18.2, pp. 200–217. ISSN: 1461-0248. DOI: [10.1111/ele.12398](https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12398).
- Whittaker, Robert J. and José María Fernández-Palacios (2007). *Island Biogeography: Ecology, Evolution, and Conservation*. 2nd ed. Oxford Biology. Oxford ; New York: Oxford University Press. 401 pp. ISBN: 978-0-19-856612-0.
- Whittaker, Robert J., Richard J. Ladle, Miguel B. Araújo, José María Fernández-Palacios, Juan Domingo Delgado, and José Ramón Arévalo (June 1, 2007). "The Island Immaturity – Speciation Pulse Model of Island Evolution: An Alternative to the "Diversity Begets Diversity" Model." *Ecography* 30.3, pp. 321–327. ISSN: 1600-0587. DOI: [10.1111/j.0906-7590.2007.04761.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0906-7590.2007.04761.x).
- Zurell, Damaris et al. (2016). "Benchmarking Novel Approaches for Modelling Species Range Dynamics." *Global Change Biology* 22.8, pp. 2651–2664. ISSN: 1365-2486. DOI: [10.1111/gcb.13251](https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13251).

APPENDIX



CONFIRMATIONS OF MANUSCRIPT SUBMISSIONS

Subject: Oikos - Manuscript ID OIK-07454
From: Åsa Langefors <onbehalf@manuscriptcentral.com>
Date: 13.03.20, 10:35
To: ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de
CC: ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de, juliano.sarmento_cabral@uni-wuerzburg.de

13-Mar-2020

Dear Mr. Leidinger:

Your manuscript entitled "Temporal environmental variation imposes differential selection on genomic and ecological traits of virtual plant communities" by Leidinger, Ludwig; Cabral, Juliano Sarmento, has been successfully submitted online and is presently being given full consideration for publication in Oikos.

Co-authors: Please contact the Editorial Office as soon as possible if you disagree with being listed as a co-author for this manuscript.

Your manuscript ID is OIK-07454.

Please mention the above manuscript ID in all future correspondence or when calling the office for questions. If there are any changes in your street address or e-mail address, please log in to ScholarOne Manuscripts at <https://mc.manuscriptcentral.com/oikos> and edit your user information as appropriate.

You can also view the status of your manuscript at any time by checking your Author Center after logging in to <https://mc.manuscriptcentral.com/oikos>.

Thank you for submitting your manuscript to Oikos.

Sincerely,
Åsa Langefors
Managing Editor, Oikos

Subject: Journal of Applied Ecology - Receipt of manuscript JAPPL-2020-00418
From: Journal of Applied Ecology <onbehalf@manuscriptcentral.com>
Date: 13.04.20, 23:23
To: ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de
CC: daniel.vedder@stud-mail.uni-wuerzburg.de, ludwig.leidinger@uni-wuerzburg.de, juliano.sarmento_cabral@uni-wuerzburg.de

13-Apr-2020

Dear Mr Ludwig Leidinger

Thank you for submitting the following manuscript to Journal of Applied Ecology:
JAPPL-2020-00418
Research Article
Effects of species traits and abiotic factors during the stages of plant invasions
Vedder, Daniel; Leidinger, Ludwig; Cabral, Juliano

Your submission will be considered by the editorial team and we will contact you again when we have made our assessment. You can check the status of your paper via your corresponding author centre.

1. Go to ScholarOne Manuscripts at <https://mc.manuscriptcentral.com/jappl-besjournals>
2. Login to the site using your username and password
3. Select your author centre from the main menu
4. Select submitted manuscripts. The current status of your paper is displayed here.

We aim to send first decisions on manuscripts within 3 months of receipt and we will send you an update if there are any delays. We receive over 1000 manuscripts a year, so there can be unexpected delays; however, we make every effort to move manuscripts through the editorial process as quickly as possible, whilst maintaining the quality of the process.

If you have any queries or concerns, please contact us quoting your manuscript reference number – JAPPL-2020-00418.

Best wishes

Kirsty Scandrett
Senior Assistant Editor
Journal of Applied Ecology
admin@journalofappliedecology.org

EIDESSTATTLICHE ERKLÄRUNGEN NACH §7 ABS.
2 SATZ 3, 4, 5 DER PROMOTIONSORDNUNG DER
FAKULTÄT FÜR BIOLOGIE

EIDESSTATTLICHE ERKLÄRUNG

Hiermit erkläre ich an Eides statt, die Dissertation: "How genomic and ecological traits shape island biodiversity — insights from individual-based models", eigenständig, d. h. insbesondere selbständig und ohne Hilfe eines kommerziellen Promotionsberaters, angefertigt und keine anderen, als die von mir angegebenen Quellen und Hilfsmittel verwendet zu haben.

Ich erkläre außerdem, dass die Dissertation weder in gleicher noch in ähnlicher Form bereits in einem anderen Prüfungsverfahren vorgelegen hat.

Weiterhin erkläre ich, dass bei allen Abbildungen und Texten bei denen die Verwertungsrechte (Copyright) nicht bei mir liegen, diese von den Rechtsinhabern eingeholt wurden und die Textstellen bzw. Abbildungen entsprechend den rechtlichen Vorgaben gekennzeichnet sind sowie bei Abbildungen, die dem Internet entnommen wurden, der entsprechende Hypertextlink angegeben wurde.

AFFIDAVIT

I hereby declare that my thesis entitled: "How genomic and ecological traits shape island biodiversity — insights from individual-based models" is the result of my own work. I did not receive any help or support from commercial consultants. All sources and / or materials applied are listed and specified in the thesis.

Furthermore I verify that the thesis has not been submitted as part of another examination process neither in identical nor in similar form.

Besides I declare that if I do not hold the copyright for figures and paragraphs, I obtained it from the rights holder and that paragraphs and figures have been marked according to law or for figures taken from the internet the hyperlink has been added accordingly.

Würzburg, 2020

Ludwig Klaus Theodor
Leidinger

